

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

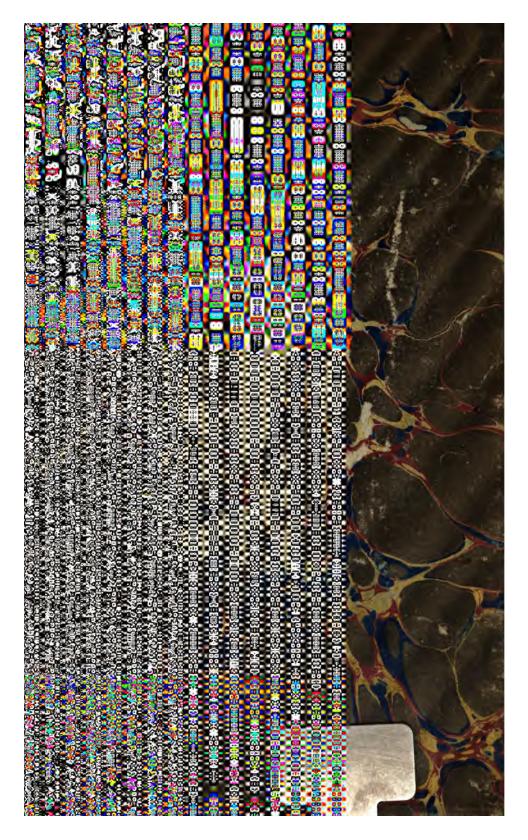
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

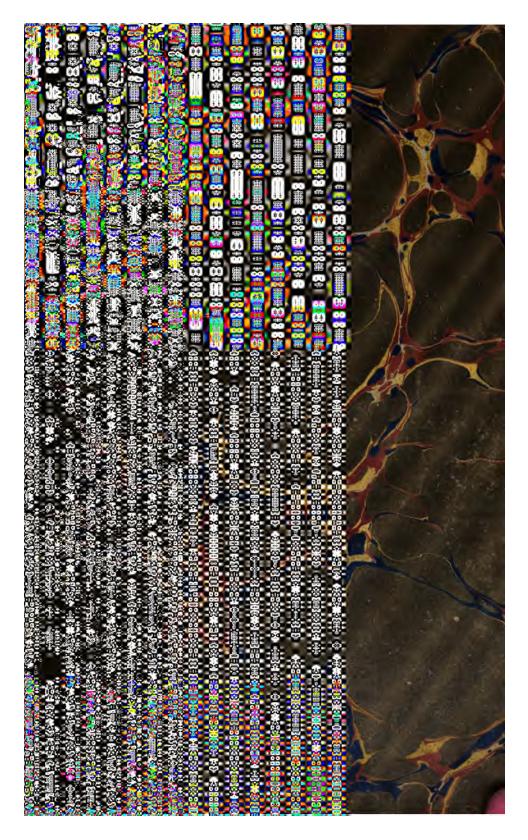
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/





20

Le in 10 200 1 1/1/20

[Warting ca with Advertisement, pt of which can be seen offset on verso in C3] with a continue of the continue

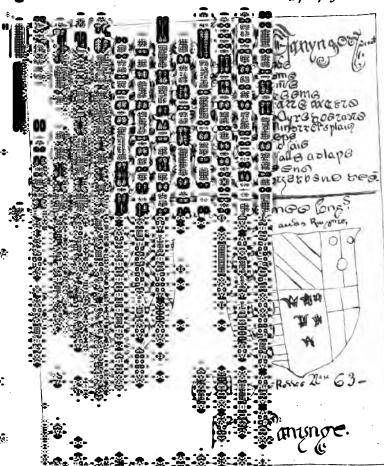
2799 E# 288

· . • . ~ -

.

• <u>|</u> • -

to face page 288.



POEMS,

SUPPOSED TO HAVE REEN WRITTEN AT BRISTOL.

BY THOMAS ROWLEY, AND OTHERS,

IN THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY:

THE GREATEST PART NOW FIRST PUBLISHED FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC COPIES, WITH AN ENGRAVED SPECIMEN OF ONE OF THE MSS.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,

A PREFACE,

AN INTRODUCTORY ACCOUNT OF THE

SEVERAL PIECES,

AND

A GLOSSARY.

LONDON:

Printed for T. PAYNE and SON, at the MEWS-GATE.

MDCCLXXVII.

BOOL UBR 12 JAN 1920 0 X F URD

THE

C O N T E N T S

OF THIS VOLUME

THE Preface,	Sing	•	 `	p. ₩	
Introductory Account Advertisement,	of the Se	veral Piec	:es,	- XY	
Eclogue the First,				XXII	
-				b. k	
Eclogue the Second,		_		6	
Eclogue the Third,	-			12	•
Elinoure and Juga,			· ,	70	
Verses to Lydgate,	٠.	-		19	
		***************************************		23	
Songe to Ælla,	•	••••		ibid.	
Lydgate's Answer,		1		26	
The Tournament,	-	`		28	٠ ـــــــ
The Dethe of Syr C	harles Ba	wdin.			
		*******		44	
		,	J	Epiftle	

iv CONTENTS.

Epistle to Mastre Canynge on Ælla,	67
Letter to the dygne M. Canyinge, —	71
Entroductionne, — — —	75
Ælla; a Tragycal Enterlude, — —	76
Goddwyn; a Tragedie. (A Fragment.) —	173
Englysh Metamorphosis, B. 1.	196
Balade of Charitie, — — —	203
Battle of Hastings, N° 1. — —	210
Battle of Hastings, N° 2.	237
Onn oure Ladies Chyrche, — —	275
On the same, — — —	276
Epitaph on Robert Canynge, -	27 7
The Storie of William Canynge, -	278
On Happienesse, by William Canynge, -	· 286
Onn Johne a Dalbenie, by the fame, —	ibid.
The Gouler's Requiem, by the same, —	287
The Accounte of W. Canynge's Feast, —	288
GLOSSARY,	289
ERRATA, —	307

PREFACE,

part of this Collection, have for some time excited much curiosity, as the supposed productions of Thomas Rowley, a priest of Bristol, in the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV. They are here faithfully printed from the most authentic MSS that could be procured; of which a particular description is given in the Introductory account of the several pieces contained in this volume, subjoined to this Presace. Nothing more therefore seems necessary at present, than to inform the Reader shortly of the manner in which these Poems were first brought to light, and of the authority upon which they are ascribed to the persons whose names they bear.

This cannot be done so satisfactorily as in the words of Mr. George Catcott of Bristol, to whose very laudable zeal the Publick is indebted for the most considerable part of the following col-His account of the matter is this: "The first discovery of certain MSS having been "deposited in Redclift church, above three cen-" turies ago, was made in the year 1768, at the " time of opening the new bridge at Bristol, and " was owing to a publication in Farley's Weekly " Journal, 1 October 1768, containing an Ac-" count of the ceremonies observed at the opening of " the old bridge, taken, as it was faid, from a es very antient MS. This excited the curiofity " of some persons to enquire after the original. "The printer, Mr. Farley, could give no ac-" count of it, or of the person who brought the copy; but after much enquiry it was disco-" vered, that the person who brought the copy was a youth, between 15 and 16 years of age, "whose name was Thomas Chatterton, and " whose

"whose family had been sextons of Redclift church for near 150 years. His father, who was now dead, had also been master of the " free-school in Pile-street. The young man was at first very unwilling to discover from whence "he had the original; but, after many promises " made to him, he was at last prevailed on to acknowledge, that he had received this, toge-" ther with many other MSS, from his father, " who had found them in a large cheft in an " upper room over the chapel on the north fide " of Redclift church."

Soon after this Mr. Catcott commenced his acquaintance with young Chatterton *, and, partly

* The history of this youth is so intimately connected with that of the poems now published, that the Reader cannot be too early apprized of the principal circumstances of his short life. He was born on the 20th of November 1752, and educated at a charity-school on St. Augustin's Back, where nothing more was taught than reading, writing, and accounts. At the age of fourteen, he was articled clerk to an attorney, with whom he continued till he left Bristol in April 1770. $S_{ij}^{\mu} = g$

Though

as prefents partly as purchases, precented from him copies of many of his MSS, in profe and various.

Other

Though his education was thus confined, he discovered an early turn towards poetry and English antiquisies, postleularly heraldry. How foon he began to be an author is not known, In the Town and Country Magazine for March 1769, are two letters, probably, from him, as they are dated at Briffol, and subscribed with his usual fignature, D. B. The first contains fhort extracts from two MSS., " written three hundred years age by one Rowley, a Monk," concerning dress in the age of Henry II.; the other, " ETHELSAR, a Sauge prem," in home best prose. In the same Magazine for May 1769, are three communications from Briftol, with the same fignature, D. B. viz. CERDICK, translated from the Saxon (in the fame flyle with ETHELGAR), p. 233 .- Observations upon Saxon heraldry, with drawings of Saxon atchievements, &c. p. 245.- ELINOURE and Juga, written three hundred years ago by T. Rowley, a fecular priest, p. 273. This last poem is reprinted in this yolume, p. 19. In the subsequent months of 1769 and 1770 there are several other pieces in the same Magazine, which are undoubtedly of his composition.

In April 1770, he left Briftol and came to London, in hopes of advancing his fortune by his talents for writing, of which, by this time, he had conceived a very high opinion. In the profecution of this fcheme, he appears to have simple entirely depended upon the patronage of a fet of gentlemen, whom an eminent author long ago pointed out, as set the every storil judget, or rewarders of merit, the bookfellers of this great city.

Denier copies were disposed of, in the fame way, was Mri William Barrett, an eminent surgeon at Bristol,

In a letter to his fifter, dated 30 May, he informs her, that he is to be employed " in writing a voluminous biftery of London, to appear in numbers the beginning of next winter." In the mean time, he had written fomething in praise of the Lord Mayor (Beckford), which had procured him the honour of being presented to his lordship. In the letter just mentioned he gives the following account of his reception, with some curious observations upon political writing: "The Lord Mayor received me as politely as a citizen could. But the devil of the matter is, there is no money to be got of this fide of the question.—But he is a poor author who cannot write on both Effays on the patriotic fide will fetch no more than swhat the copy is fold for. As the patriots themselves are searching for a place; they have no gratuity to spare. On ₹.% the b. 3

Bristol, who has long been engaged in writing the history of that city. Mr. Barrett also procured from him several fragments, some of a considerable length, written upon vellum*, which

the other hand, unpopular essays will not even be accepted; and you must pay to have them printed; but then you seldom lose by it, as courtiers are so sensible of their desciency in merit, that they generously reward all who know how to dawb them with the appearance of it."

Notwithstanding his employment on the History of London, he continued to write incessantly in various periodical publications. On the 11th of July he tells his sister that he had pieces last month in the Gospel Magazine; the Town and Country, viz. Maria Friendless; False Step; Hunter of Oddities; To Miss Bush, &c. Court and City; London; Political Register, &c. But all these exertions of his genius brought in so little profit, that he was soon reduced to real indigence; from which he was relieved by death (in what manner is not certainly known), on the 24th of August, or thereabout, when he wanted near three months to complete his eighteenth year. The stoor of his chamber was covered with written papers, which he had torn into small pieces; but there was no appearance (as the Editor has been credibly informed) of any writings on parchment or vellum.

* One of these fragments, by Mr. Barrett's permission, has been copied in the manner of a Fac simile, by that ingenious artist Mr. Strutt, and an engraving of it is inserted at p. 283.

Twe

he afferted to be part of his original MSS. In short, in the space of about eighteen months, from October 1768 to April 1770, besides the Poems now published, he produced as many compositions, in prose and verse, under the names of Rowley, Canynge, &c. as would nearly fill such another volume.

In April 1770 Chatterton went to London, and died there in the August following; so that the whole history of this very extraordinary transaction cannot now probably be known with any certainty. Whatever may have been his part in

Two other small fragments of Poetry are printed in p. 277, 8, 9. See the Introductory Account. The fragments in prose, which are considerably larger, Mr. Barrett intends to publish in his History of Bristol, which, the Editor has the satisfaction to inform the Publick, is very far advanced. In the same work will be inserted A Discorse on Bristowe, and the other historical pieces in prose, which Chatterton at different times delivered out, as copied from Rowley's MSS.; with such remarks by Mr. Barrett, as he of all men living is best qualified to make, from his accurate researches into the Antiquities of Bristol.

copier (as he constantly afferted) of all these productions; he appears to have kept the search entirely to himself, and not to have put it in the power of any other person, to bear certain trakimony either to his fraud or to his veracity.

The question therefore concerning the authenticity of these Poems must now be decided by an examination of the fragments upon vellum, which Mr. Barrett received from Chatterton as part of his original MSS., and by the internal evidence which the feveral pieces afford. If the Fragments shall be judged to be genuine, it will still remain to be determined, how far their genuineness should ferve to authenticate the rest of the collection, of which no copies, older than those made by Chatterton, have ever been produced. On the other hand, if the writing of the Frage ments shall be judged to be counterfeit and forged by Chatterton, it will not of necessity follow, that the matter of them was also forged by him, and and still less, that all the other compositions, which he professed to have copied from antient MSS., were merely inventions of his own. In either case, the decision must finally depend upon the internal evidence.

It may be expected perhaps, that the Editor should give an opinion upon this important question; but he rather chooses, for many reasons, to leave it to the determination of the unprejudiced and intelligent Reader. He had long been desirous that these Poems should be printed; and therefore readily undertook the charge of superintending the edition. This he has executed in the manner, which seemed to him best suited to such a publication; and here he means that his task should end. Whether the Poems be really antient, or modern; the compositions of Rowley, or the forgeries of Chatterton; they must always be considered as a most singular literary curiosity.

estaggi turning a second and a second a

The

.

INTRODUCTORY ACCOUNT

OF THE .

SEVERAL PIECES

CONTAINED IN THIS VOLUME.

Eclogue the first.	•
ECLOGUE THE SECOND.	
ECLOGUE THE THIRD.	

p. 1 6

12

These three Eclogues are printed from a MS. furnished by Mr. Catcott, in the hand-writing of Thomas Chatterton. It is a thin copy-book in 4to. with the following title in the first page. "Eclogues and other Poems by Thomas Rowley, with a Glossary and Annotations by Thomas Chatterton."

There is only one other Poem in this book, viz. the fragment of "Goddwyn, a Tragedie," which see below, p. 173.

ELINOURE AND JUGA.

p. 19

This Poem is reprinted from the Town and Country Magazine for May 1769, p. 273. It is there entitled, " Elineure and final Juga. Written three hundred years age by T. Rewley, fourlar priest." And it has the following subscription; "D. B. Briffpl, May, 1769." Chatterton soon, after told, Mr. Catecott, that he (Chatterton) inserted it in the Magazine.

The present Editor has taken the liberty to supply [between hooks] the names of the speakers, at ver. 22 and 29, which find probably been omitted by some accident in the first publication; as the nature of the composition seems to require, that the dialogue should proceed by alternate stanzas.

VERSES TO LYDGATE. p. 23
SONGE TO ÆLLA. lbid.
LYDGATE'S ANSWER. 26

These three small Poems are printed from a copy in Mr. Catcott's hand-writing. Since they were printed off, the Editor has had an opportunity of comparing them with a copy made by Mr. Barrett from the piece of vellum, which Chatterton formerly gave to him as the original MS. The variations of importance (exclusive of many in the spelling) are set down below *.

THE

* Verses to Lydgate.

In the title for Ladgate, r. Lydgate.

ver. 2. - r. Thatt I and thee.
3. for hee, r. goe.

7. for fighte, r. wryle.

THE TOURNAMENT.

P. 198

This Poem is printed from a copy made by Mr. Cattoff, from one in Charterton's hand-writing.

Songe to Ælla.

The title in the vellum ME, was simply Songe toe Ælle," with a family mark of reference to a note below, commining the following words.— Lorde of the castelle of Bristians your dairs of yore. It may be proper also to take notice, that the whole song was there written like prose, without any breaks, or divisions into verses.

ver. 6. for braftynge, r. burftynge.

11. for valyante, r. burlic.

23. for dyfmall, r. bonote.

Lydgate's answer.

No title in the vellum MS.

vot. 3. für warfes, 1. pene.

antep. for Landes, T. Sendes.

ult. for byne, r. thynge.

Mr. Barrett had also a copy of these Poems by Chatterton, which differed from that, which Chatterton afterwards produced as the original, in the following particulars, among others.

In the title of the Verfes to Lydgate.

Orig. Lydgate. - Chat. Ladgate,

ver. 3. Orig. goe. - Chat. doe.

7. Orig. wryte. --- Chat. fighte.

Songe to Ælla.

ver. 5. Orig, Dacyane. — Chat. Daeya's.

Orig. whose lockes. - Chat. whose hayres.

II. Orig. burlie. - Chut. bronded.

12. Orig. kennft. - Chat. bearft.

. 23. Orig. bonore - Chat. dysmall.

26. Orig. Tprauncynge. - Chat. Ifrayning.

30. Offe gline Chat. glare.

Sir

1813 L

Sir Simon de Bourton, the hero of this poem, is supposed to have been the first founder of a church dedicated to eure Ladie, in the place where the church of St. Mary Ratcliffs now stands. Mr. Barrett has a small leaf of vellum (given to him by Chatterton as one of Rowley's original MSS.), entitled, "Vita de Simon de Bourton," in which Sir Simon is said, as in the poem, to have begun his foundation in consequence of a yow made at a tournament.

THE DETHE OF SYR CHARLES BAWDIN. p. 44

This Poem is reprinted from the copy printed at London in \$772, with a few corrections from a copy made by Mr. Catcott, from one in Chatterton's hand-writing.

The person here celebrated, under the name of Syr Charles Bawdin, was probably Sir Baldewyn Fulford, Knt. a zealous Lancastrian, who was executed at Bristol in the latter end of 1461, the first year of Edward the Fourth. He was attainted, with many others, in the general act of Attainder, I Edw. IV. but he seems to have been executed under a special commission for the trial of treasons, &c. within the town of Bristol. The fragment of the old chronicle, published by Hearne at the end of Spretti Chronica, p. 289. says only; "Item the same yere (I Edw. IV.) was takin Sir Baldewine Fulford and behedid att Bristow." But the matter is more fully stated in the act whick-passed in 7 Edw. IV. for the restitution in blood and estate of Thomas

Thomas Fulford, Knt. eldeft fon of Baldowyn Fulford, late. of Fulford, in the county of Devonshire, Knt. Ret. Paris 8 Edw. IV. p. 1. m. 19. The preamble of this act, after flating the attainder by the act I Edw. IV. goes on thus: 46 And also the said Baldewyn, the said first yere of your noble reign, at Bristowe in the shere of Bristowe, before Henry Erle of Essex William Hastyngs of Hastyngs Knt. Richard Chock William Canyng Maire of the faid towne of Bristowe and Thomas Yong, by force of your letters patentes to theym and other directe to here and determine all treesons &c. doon withyn the faid towne of Bristowe before the vth day of September the first yere of your said reign, was atteynt of dyvers tresons by him doon avenst your Highnes &c." If the commission sate foon after the vth of September, as is most probable, King Edward might very possibly be at Bristol at the time of Sir-Baldewyn's execution; for, in the interval between his corenation and the parliament which met in November, he madea progress (as the Continuator of Stowe informs us, p. 416.) by the South coast into the West, and was (among other; places) at Bristol. Indeed there is a circumstance which might lead us to believe, that he was actually a spectator of the execution from the minster-window, as described in the poem. In an old accompt of the Procurators of St. Ewin's church. which was then the minster, from xx March in the 1 Edward IV. to 1 April in the year next enfuing, is the following artiele, according to a copy made by Mr. Catcott from the origi-

. 44 Item for washings the church paywen ageyns diijd. ob.

Kynge Edward 4th is comynge.

承LLA, a tragycal enterlude.

p. **6**5.

This Poem, with the Epiftle, Letter, and Entroductionne, is printed from a folio MS. furnished by Mr. Catcott, in the beginning of which he has written, "Chatterton's transcript.

1769." The whole transcript is of Chatterton's hand-writing.

GODDWYN, 2 Tragedie.

P. 173

This Fragment is printed from the MS. mentioned above, p. xv. in Chatterton's hand-writing.

ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS.

p. 196

This Poem is printed from a fingle sheet in Chatterton's hand-writing, communicated by Mr. Barrett, who received it from Chatterton.

BALADE OF CHARITIE.

P. 203

This Poem is also printed from a single sheet in Chatter, ton's hand-writing. It was sent to the Printer of the Tours and Country Magazine, with the following letter prefixed:

64 To

To the Printer of the Town and Country Magazine. SIR,

If the Glossary annexed to the following piece will make the language intelligible; the Sentiment, Description, and Versification, are highly deserving the attention of the literati.

July 4, 1770.

D. B."

BATTLE OF HASTINGS, N° 1.

BATTLE OF HASTINGS, N° 2.

238

In printing the first of these poems two copies have been made use of, both taken from copies of Chatterton's hand-writing, the one by Mr. Catcott, and the other by Mr. Barrett. The principal difference between them is at the end, where the latter has fourteen lines from ver. 550, which are wanting in the sormer. The second poem is printed from a single copy, made by Mr. Barrett from one in Chatterton's hand writing.

It should be observed, that the Poem marked No 1, was given to Mr. Barrett by Chatterton with the following title; Battle of Hastings, wrote by Turgot the Monk, a Saxon, in the tenth century, and translated by Thomas Rowlie, parish preesse of St. Johns in the city of Bristol, in the year 1465.—The remainder of the poem I have not been happy enough to meet with." Being afterwards prest by Mr. Barrett to produce any part of this poem in the original hand-writing, he at last said, that he wrote this poem himself for a friend; but that he had another,

ANTRODUCTORY

the copy of an original by Rowley: and being then defired to produce that other poem, he, after a confiderable interval of time, brought to Mr. Barrett the poem marked N° 2, as far as ver. 530 incl. with the following title; "Battle of Haffyngs by Turgotus, translated by Roulie for W. Canynge Esq." The lines from ver. 531 incl. were brought some time after, in consequence of Mr. Barrett's repeated sollicitations for the conclusion of the poem.

ONN OURE LADIES CHYRCHE. ON THE SAME.

P• 275 276

The first of these Poems is printed from a copy made by Mr. Catcott, from one in Chatterton's hand-writing.

The other is taken from a MS. in Chatterton's hand-writing, furnished by Mr. Catcott, entitled, * A Difter se m Bristows, by Thomas Rowlis." See the Preface, p. xi. n. *.

EPITAPH ON ROBERT CANYNGE. P. 277

This is one of the fragments of vellum, given by Chatterton to Mr. Barrett, as part of his original MSS.

THE STORIE OF WILLIAM CANYNGE. P. 278

The 34 first lines of this poem are extant upon another of the vellum fragments, given by Chatterton to Mr. Barrett.

The

The remainder is printed from a copy furnished by Mr. Catcott, with some corrections from another copy, made by Mr.
Barrett from one in Chatterton's hand-writing. This poem
makes part of a prose-work, attributed to Rowley, giving an
account of Painters, Carvellers, Poets, and other eminent natives of Bristol, from the earliest times to his own. The
whole will be published by Mr. Barrett, with remarks, and
large additions; among which we may expect a complete and
authentic history of that distinguished citizen of Bristol, Mr.
William Canynge. In the mean time, the Reader may see
several particulars relating to him in Cambden's Britannia, Somerset'. Col. 95.—Rymer's Fanders, &c. ann. 1449 & 1450.—
Tanner's Not. Monoft. Art. Bristol and Wrstbury.—
Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 634.

It may be proper just to remark here, that Mr. Canynge's, happened in ver. 129, who was lord mayor of London in 1456, is called Thomas by Stowe in his List of Mayors. &c.

The transaction alluded to in the last Stanza is related at large in some Prose Memoirs of Rowley, of which a very incorrect copy has been printed in the Town and Country Magazine for November 1775. It is there said, that Mr. Canynge went into orders, to avoid a marriage, proposed by King Edward, between him and a lady of the Widdevile samily. It is certain, from the Register of the Bishop of Worcester, that Mr. Canynge was ordained Acolythe by Bishop Carpenter on

19 September 1467, and received the higher orders of Sub-separation, Deacon, and Priest, on the 12th of March, 1467, O. S. the 2d and 16th of April, 1468, respectively.

ON HAPPIENESSE, by WILLIAM CANTINGE. p. 286
ONNE JOHNE A DALBENIE, by the fame. Ibid.
THE GOULER'S REQUIEM, by the fame. 287
THE ACCOUNTE OF W. CANYNGE'S FEASTE. 288

Of these four Poems attributed to Mr. Canynge, the three first are printed from Mr. Catcott's copies. The last is taken from a fragment of vellum, which Chatterton gave to Mr. Barrett as an original. The Editor has doubts about the reading of the second word in ver. 7, but he has printed it keene, as he found it so in other copies. The Reader may judge for himself, by examining the Fae simile in the opposite page.

With respect to the three friends of Mr. Canynge mentioned in the last line, the name of Rowley is sufficiently known from the preceding poems. Iscamm appears as an actor in the tragedy of Ella, p. 66. and in that of Goddwyn, p. 174.; and a poem, ascribed to him, entitled "The merry Tricks of Laymington," is inserted in the "Discorse of Bristowe." Sir Theobald Gorges was a knight of an antient family seated at Wraxhall, within a few miles of Bristol [See Rot. Parl. 3 H. VI. n. 28. Leland's Itin. vol. VII. p. 98.]. He has also appeared above

above as an actor in both the tragedies, and as the author of one of the Mynstrelles songes in Ella, p. 91. His connexion with Mr. Canynge is verified by a deed of the latter, dated 20 October, 1467, in which he gives to trustees, in part of a benefaction of £.500 to the Church of St. Mary Redelisse, "certain jewells of Sir Theobald Gorges Knt." which had been pawned to him for £.160.

P O E M S, &c.

ECLOGUE THE FIRST,

HANNE Englonde, smeethynge i from her lethal wounde,

From her galled necke dyd twytte the chayne awaie,

Kennynge her legeful sonnes falle all arounde,
(Myghtie theie fell, 'twas Honoure ledde the fraie,)
Thanne inne a dale, bie eve's dark surcote 4 graie, 5
Twayne sonelie shepsterres 5 dyd abrodden 6 slie,
(The rostlyng liff doth theyr whytte hartes affraie7,)
And wythe the owlette trembled and dyd crie;
Firste Roberte Neatherde hys sore boesom stroke,
Then fellen on the grounde and thus yspoke.

² Smething, finoking; in some copies bletheynge, but in the or al as above. ⁶ deadly. ³ pluck or pull. ⁴ Surcote, a cloke, or mantel, which hid all the other dress. ⁵ shepherds. ⁶ abruptly, so Chaucer, Syke he abredden dyd attourne. ⁷ affright.

RO

ECLOGUE THE FIRST.

ROBERTE.

Ah, Rause! gif thos the howres do comme alonge,
Gif thos wee slie in chase of farther woe,
Oure fote wylle fayle, albeytte wee bee stronge,
Ne wylle oure pace sweste as oure danger goe.
To oure grete wronges we have enheped 8 moe,
The Baronnes warre! oh! woe and well-a-daie!
I haveth lyss, bott have escaped soe,
That lyss yisel mie Senses doe affraie.
Oh Rause, comme lyste, and hear mie dernie? tale,
Comme heare the balefull 10 dome of Robynne of the
Dale.

RAUFE.

Saie to mee nete; I kenne thie woe in myne;
O! I've a tale that Sabalus 11 mote 12 telle.

Swote 13 flouretts, mantled meedows, forestes dygne 14.;

Gravots 15 far-kend 16 arounde the Errmiets 17 cell;

The

⁸ Added. ⁹ fad. ¹⁰ woeful, lamentable. ¹¹ the Devil. ¹² might. ¹³ fweet. ¹⁴ good, neat, genteel. ¹⁵ groves, fometimes used for a coppice. ¹⁶ far-seen. ¹⁷ Hermit.

The fwote ribible 18 dynning 19 yn the dell; 25
The joyous daunceynge ynn the hoastrie 20 courte;
Eke 21 the highe songe and everych joie farewell,
Farewell the verie shade of sayre dysporte 22:
Impestering 23 trobble onn mie heade doe comme,
Ne on kynde Seynste to warde 24 the aye 25 encreasynge
dome.

ROBERTE.

Oh! I coulde waile mie kynge-coppe-decked mees ²⁶, Mie spreedynge flockes of shepe of lillie white, Mie tendre applynges ²⁷, and embodyde ²⁸ trees, Mie Parker's Grange ²⁹, far spreedynge to the syghte, Mie cuyen ³⁰ kyne ³¹, mie bullockes stringe ³² yn syghte, 35

Mie gorne 33 emblaunched 34 with the comfreie 35 plante,

Mie store of all the blessynges Heaven can grant.

¹⁶ violin. ¹⁹ founding. ²⁰ inn, or public-house. ²¹ also. ³² pleafure. ²³ annoying. ²⁴ to keep off. ²⁵ ever, always. ²⁶ meadows. ²⁷ grasted trees. ²⁸ thick, stout. ²⁹ liberty of pasture given to the Parker. ³⁰ tender: ³¹ cows. ³² strong. ³³ garden. ³⁴ whitened. ³⁵ cumsrey, a favourite dish at that time. ³⁶ marygold.

Be

I amm

4 ECLOGUE THE FIRST.

I amm duressed ³⁷ unto forrowes blowe, Ihanten'd ³⁸ to the peyne, will lette ne salte teare flowe. 49

RAUFE.

Here I wille obaie 39 untylle Dethe doe 'pere,
Here lyche a foule empoysoned leathel 40 tree,
Whyche sleaeth 41 everichone that commeth nere,
Soe wille I fyxed unto thys place gre 42.
I to bement 43 haveth moe cause than thee;
Sleene in the warre mie boolie 44 fadre lies;
Oh! joieous I hys mortherer would slea,
And bie hys syde for aie enclose myne eies.
Calked 45 from everych joie, heere wylle I blede;
Fell ys the Cullys-yatte 46 of mie hartes castle stede. 50

ROBERTE.

Oure woes alyche, alyche our dome 47 shal bee. Mie sonne, mie sonne alleyn 48, ystorven 49 ys;

³⁷ hardened. ³⁸ accustomed. ³⁹ abide. This line is also wrote, ⁴⁴ Here wyll I obaic untill dethe appere," but this is modernized. ⁴⁰ deadly. ⁴¹ destroyeth, killeth. ⁴² grow. ⁴³ lament. ⁴⁴ muchloved, beloved. ⁴⁵ cast out, ejected. ⁴⁵ alluding to the portcullis, which guarded the gate, on which often depended the castle. ⁴⁷ fate. ⁴⁸ my only son. ⁴⁹ dead.

Here

Here wylle I staie, and end mie lyff with thee;

A lyff lyche myne a borden ys ywis.

Now from een logges 50 fledden is selyness 51,

Mynsterres 52 alleyn 53 can boaste the hallie 54 Seynste,

Now doeth Englonde weare a bloudie dresse

And wyth her champyonnes gore her face depeyncte; Peace fledde, disorder sheweth her dark rode 55,

And thorow ayre doth flie, yn garments steyned with bloude.

50 cottages. 51 happiness, 52 monasterys. 53 only. 54 holy 15 complexion.

ECLOGUE THE SECOND,

PRYTES: of the bleste, the pious Nygelle sed,
Poure owte yer pleasaunce onn mie sadres hedde.

Rycharde of Lyons harte to fyghte is gon,

Uponne the brede; fea doe the banners gleme 4;

The amenused; nationnes be aston;

To ken 7 syke; large a flete, syke fyne, syke breme?.

The barkis heafods 10 coupe 11 the lymed 12 streme;

Qundes 13 synkeynge; oundes upon the hard ake 14 riese;

The water slughornes 15 wythe a swotye 16 cleme 17
Conteke 18 the dynnynge 19 ayre, and reche the skies. 10
Sprytes of the bleste, on gouldyn trones 20 astedde 21,
Poure owte yer pleasaunce onn mie fadres hedde.

Spirits, fouls. ² pleasure. ³ broad. ⁴ shine, glimmer. ⁵ diminished, lessend. ⁶ associated, confounded. ⁷ see, discover, know. ⁸ such, so. ⁹ strong. ¹⁰ heads. ¹¹ cut. ¹² glassy, respecting. ¹³ waves, billows. ¹⁴ oak. ¹⁵ a musical instrument, not unlike a hautboy. ¹⁶ sweet. ¹⁷ sound. ¹⁸ consuse, contend with. ¹⁹ sounding. ²⁰ thrones. ²⁴ seated.

The

The gule ²² depeyncted ²³ oares from the black tyde,
Decorn ²⁴ wyth fonnes ²⁵ rare, doe shemrynge ²⁶ ryse;
Upswalynge ²⁷ doe heie ²⁸ shewe ynne drierie pryde, ¹⁵
Lyche gore-red estells ²⁹ in the eve³⁰-merk³¹ skyes;
The nome-depeyncted ³² shields, the speres aryse,
Alyche ³³ talle roshes on the water syde;
Alenge ³⁴ from bark to bark the bryghte sheene ³⁵
shyes;

Sweft-kerv'd ³⁶ delyghtes doe on the water glyde. 20 Sprites of the bleste, and everich Seyncte ydedde, Poure owte you're pleasaunce on mie fadres hedde.

The Sarasen lokes owte: he doethe feere,
That Englondes brondeous 37 sonnes do cotte the waie.
Lyke honted bockes, theye reineth 38 here and there, 25
Onknowlachynge 39 inne whatte place to obaie 40.
The banner glesters on the beme of daie;
The mittee 41 crosse Jerusalim ys seene;

²⁴ red. ²³ painted. ²⁴ carved. ²⁵ devices. ²⁶ glimmering. ²⁷ rifing high, swelling up. ²⁸ they. ²⁹ a corruption of estoile, Fr. a star. ³⁰ evening. ³¹ dark. ³² rebus'd shields; a herald term, when the charge of the shield implies the name of the bearer. ³³ like. ³⁴ along. ³⁵ shine. ³⁶ short-lived. ³⁷ surious. ³⁸ runneth. ³⁹ not knowing. ⁴⁰ abide. ⁴¹ mighty.

ECLOGUE THE SECOND.

Dhereof the syghte yer corrage doe affraie 42,
In balefull 43 dole their faces be ywreene 44.

Sprytes of the bleste, and everich Seyncte ydedde,
Poure owte your pleasaunce on mie fadres hedde.

The bollengers 45 and cottes 45, foe fwyfte yn fyghte,
Upon the fydes of everich bark appere;
Foorthe to his offyce lepethe everych knyghte,
35
Eftsoones 46 hys squyer, with hys shielde and spere.
The jynynge shieldes doe shemre and moke glare 47;
The dosheynge oare doe make gemoted 48 dynne;
The reynyng 49 foemen 50, thynckeynge gif 51 to dare,
Boun 52 the merk 53 swerde, their seche to fraie 54,
their blyn 55.

Sprytes of the bleste, and everyche Seyncte ydedde, Powre oute yer pleasaunce onn mie sadres hedde.

Now comm the warrynge Sarafyns to fyghte; Kynge Rycharde, lyche a lyoncel 56 of warre,

⁴² affright. 43 woeful. 44 covered. 45 different kinds of boats.
46 full foon, prefently. 47 glitter. 48 united, affembled. 49 running.
50 foes. 51 if. 52 make ready. 53 dark. 54 engage. 55 cease, stand still. 56 a young lion.

ECLOGUE THE SECOND.

Inne sheenynge goulde, lyke feerie 57 gronfers 58, dyghte.59, 45 Shaketh alofe hys honde, and seene afarre.

Shaketh alofe hys honde, and seene afarre.

Syke haveth I espyde a greter starre

Amenge the drybblett 60 ons to sheene fulle bryghte;

Syke sunnys wayne 61 wyth amayl'd beames doe barr

The blaunchie 61 mone or estells 64 to gev lyghte. 50

Sprytes of the bleste, and everich Seynste ydedde,

Poure owte your pleasaunce on mie fadres hedde.

Distraughte 65 affraie 66, wythe lockes of blodde-red die,

Terroure, emburled ⁶⁷ yn the thonders rage,

Deathe, lynked to dismaie, dothe ugsomme ⁶⁸ flie, 55

Enchafynge ⁶⁹ echone champyonne war to wage.

Speeres bevyle ⁷⁰ speres; swerdes upon swerdes engage;

Armoure on armoure dynn 71, shielde upon shielde;

⁵⁷ flaming. ⁵⁸ a meteor, from gron, a fen, and fer, a corruption of fire; that is, a fire exhaled from a fen. ⁵⁹ deckt. ⁶⁰ small, infignificant. ⁶¹ carr. ⁶² enameled. ⁶³ white, filver. ⁶⁴ stars. ⁶⁵ distracting. ⁶⁶ affright. ⁶⁷ armed. ⁶⁸ terribly. ⁶⁹ encouraging, heating. ⁷⁰ break, a herald term, signifying a spear broken in tilting. ⁷¹ sounds.

io ECLOGUE THE SECOND.

Ne dethe of thosandes can the warre affuage,
Botte falleynge nombers sable 72 all the feelde.

Sprytes of the bleste, and everych Seyncte ydedde,
Poure owte youre pleasaunce on mie fadres hedde.

The foemen fal arounde; the cross reles 73 hye;
Steyned ynne goere, the harte of warre ys seen;
Kyng Rycharde, thorough everyche trope dothe slie,65
And beereth meynte 74 of Turkes onto the greene;
Bie hymm the floure of Asies menn ys sleene 75;
The waylynge 76 mone doth sade before hys sonne;
Bie hym hys knyghtes bee formed to actions deene 77,
Doeynge syke marvels 78, strongers be aston 79.

5prytes of the blesse, and everych Seynste ydedde,
Poure owte your pleasaunce onn mie fadres hedde.

The fyghte ys wonne; Kynge Rycharde master is;
The Englonde bannerr kisseth the hie ayre;
Full of pure joie the armie is iwys 80,
And everych one haveth it onne his bayre 81;

⁷² blacken. ⁷³ waves. ⁷⁴ many, great numbers. ⁷⁵ flain. ⁷⁶ decreasing. ⁷⁷ glorious, worthy. ²⁸ wonders. ⁷⁹ aftonished. ⁸⁰ certainly. ⁸² brow.

Agayna

60

ECLOGUE THE SECOND. 11

Agayne to Englonde comme, and worschepped there,
Twyghte 82 into lovynge armes, and feasted est 83;
In everych eyne aredynge nete of wyere 84,
Of all remembrance of past peyne berefte.

Sprites of the bleste, and everich Seynste ydedde,
Syke pleasures powre upon mie sadres hedde.

Syke Nigel fed, whan from the bluie fea

The upfwol 85 fayle dyd daunce before his eyne;

Swefte as the wishe, hee toe the beeche dyd siee, 85

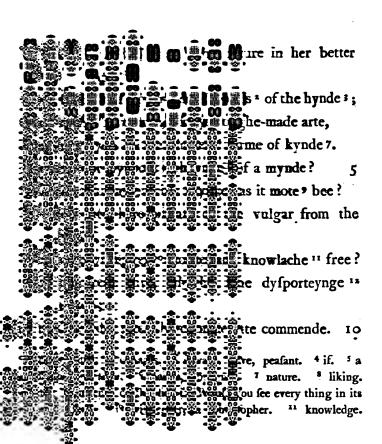
And founde his fadre steppeynge from the bryne.

Lette thyssen menne, who haveth sprite of loove,

Bethyncke untoe hemselves how mote the meetynge proove.

⁵² plucked, pulled. ⁸³ often. ⁸⁴ grief, trouble. ⁸⁵ fwollen.

DO HIRD.



MANNE.

MANNE.

Botte whether, fayre mayde, do ye goe?

O where do ye bende yer waie?

I wille knowe whether you goe,

I wylle not bee affeled is naie.

WOMANNE.

To Robyn and Nell, all downe in the delle,

To hele 4 hem at makeynge of haie.

MANNE.

Syr Rogerre, the parsone, hav hyred mee there,

Comme, comme, lett us tryppe ytte awaie,

We'lle wurke 15 and we'lle synge, and wylle drenche 16

of stronge beer

As longe as the merrie sommers daie. 20

WOMANNE.

How harde ys mie dome to wurch!

Moke is mie woe.

23 answered. 44 aid, or help. 25 work. 26 drink.

Dame

14 ÉCLOGUE THE THIRDA

Dame Agnes, whoe lies ynne the Chyrche
With birlette 17 golde,
Wythe gelten 18 aumeres 19 stronge ontolde,
What was shee moe than me, to be soe?

25

MANNÉ.

I kenne Syr Roger from afar Tryppynge over the lea; Ich ask whie the loveres 20 fon Is moe than mee.

30

SYR ROGERRE.

The sweltrie ²¹ fonne dothe hie apace hys wayne ²², From everich beme a seme ²³ of lyse doe salle; Swythyn ²⁴ scille ²⁵ oppe the haie uponne the playne; Methynckes the cockes begynneth to gre ²⁶ talle. Thys ys alyche oure doome ²⁷; the great, the smalle, 35 Moste withe ²⁸ and bee forwyned ²⁹ by deathis darte. See! the swote ³⁰ slourette ³¹ hathe noe swote at alle; Itte wythe the ranke wede berethe evalle ³² parte.

²⁷ a hood, or covering for the back part of the head. ¹⁸ guilded. ²⁹ borders of gold and filver, on which was laid thin plates of either metal counterchanged, not unlike the prefent spangled laces. ²⁰ lord. ²¹ fultry. ²² car. ²³ feed. ²⁴ quickly, presently. ²⁵ gather. ²⁶ grow. ²⁷ fate. ²⁸ a contraction of wither. ²⁹ dried. ³⁰ sweet. ³¹ tower. ³² equal.

The

The cravent 33, warrioure, and the wyse be blente 34, Alyche to drie awaie wythe those theie dyd bemente 35.40

MANNE.

All-a-boon 36, Syr Priest, all-a-boon;

Bye yer preestschype nowe saye unto mee;

Syr Gausryd the knyghte, who lyvethe harde bie,

Whie shoulde hee than mee

Bee moe greate, 45 Inne honnoure, knyghtehoode and estate?

SYR ROGERRE.

Attourne 37 thine eyne arounde thys haied mee,
Tentysie 38 loke arounde the chaper 39 delle 40;
An answere to thie barganette 41 here see,
Thys welked 42 flourette wylle a leson telle: 50
Arist 43 it blew 44, itte florished, and dyd welle,
Lokeynge ascaunce 45 upon the naighboure greene;
Yet with the deigned 46 greene yttes rennome 47 felle,
Eftsoones 48 ytte shronke upon the daie-brente 49 playne,

32 coward. 34 ceased, dead, no more. 35 lament. 36 a manner of asking a favour. 37 turn. 38 carefully, with circumspection. 39 dry, sun-burnt. 40 valley. 41 a song, or ballad. 42 withered. 43 arisen, or arose. 44 blossomed. 45 discainfully. 46 discained. 47 glory. 49 purnt.

Didde

16 ECLOGUE THE THIRD.

Didde not yttes loke, whilest ytte there dyd stonde, 55 To croppe ytte in the bodde move somme dred honde.

Syke 50 ys the waie of lyffe; the loverds 51 ente 52

Mooveth the robber hym therfor to slea 53;

Gyf thou has ethe 54, the shadowe of contente,

Beleive the trothe 55, theres none moe haile 56 yan
thee.

60

Thou wurchest 57; welle, canne thatte a trobble bee? Slothe moe wulde jade thee than the roughest daie. Couldest thou the kivercled 58 of soughlys 59 see, Thou wouldst estsoones 60 see trothe ynne whatte I saie;

Botte lette me heere thie waie of lysse, and thenne 65.
Heare thou from me the lysses of odher menne.

MANNE.

I ryse wythe the sonne,

Lyche hym to dryve the wayne 61,

And eere mie wurche is don

I synge a songe or twayne 62.

70

⁵⁰ fuch. ⁵¹ lord's. ⁵² a purse or bag. ⁵³ slay. ⁵⁴ ease: ⁵⁵ truth. ⁵⁰ happy. ⁵⁷ workest. ⁵⁸ the hidden or secret part of. ⁵⁹ souls. ⁶⁰ full soon, or presently. ⁶¹ car. ⁶² two.

I followe

ECLOQUE THE THIRD. İŽ

I followe the plough-tayle; Wythe a longe jubb 63 of ale:

Botte of the maydens, oh! Itte lacketh notte to telle; Syr Preeste mote notte crie woe; Culde hys bull do as welle. I daunce the beste heiedevgnes 64, And foile 65 the wyfest feygnes 66.

On everych Seyncles hie daie Wythe the mynstrelle 67 am I seene; All a footeynge it awaie, Wythe maydens on the greene. But oh! I wyshe to be moe greate; In rennome, tenure, and estate.

SYR ROGERRE.

Has thou ne seene a tree uponné a hylle, 84 Whose unliste 68 braunces 69 rechen far toe syghte; Whan fuired 70 unwers 71 doe the heaven fylle, Itte shaketh deere 72 yn dole 73 and moke affryghte.

Ć

75

80

a bottle. 64 a country dance, still practised in the North: battle. 66 a corruption of feints. 67 a minstrel is a musician. unbounded. 69 branches. 10 furious. 71 tempests, storms. 12 dire: 23 difmay.

18 ECLOGUE THE THIRD.

Whylest the congeon 74 flowrette abessie 75 dyghte 76,
Stondethe unhurte, unquaced 77 bie the storme: 90
Syke is a picte 78 of lysse: the manne of myghte
Is tempest-chast 79, hys woe greate as hys forme,
Thieselse a flowrette of a small accounte,
Wouldst harder selle the wynde, as hygher thee dydse
mounte.

74 dwarf. 75 humility. 76 decked. 77 unhurt. 78 picture.
79 tempest-beaten.

ELINOURE AND JUGA.

ONNE Ruddeborne 1 bank twa pynynge Maydens sate,

Theire teares faste dryppeynge to the waterre cleere; Echone bementynge for her absente mate, Who atte Seynce Albonns shouke the morthynge; speare.

The nottebrowne Elinoure to Juga fayre 5

Dydde speke acroole 4, wythe languishment of eyne,

Lyche droppes of pearlie dew, lemed 5 the quyvryng

brine.

ELINOURE.

O gentle Juga! heare mie dernie oplainte,
To fyghte for Yorke mie love ys dyghte 7 in stele;
O maie ne sanguen steine the whyte rose peynste, 10
Maie good Seynste Cuthberte watche Syrre Roberte
wele.

Moke moe thanne deathe in phantafie I feele;

² Rudborne (in Saxon, red-water), a River near Saint Albans, farmous for the battles there fought between the Houses of Lancaster and York. ² lamenting. ³ murdering. ⁴ faintly. ⁵ glistened. ⁶ sad complaint. ⁷ arrayed, or cased.

C 2

20 ELINOURE AND JUGAL

See! see! upon the grounde he bleedynge lies; Inhild 8 some joice 9 of lyse, or else mie deare love dies.

J U G A.

Systers in sorrowe, on thys daise-ey'd banke,

Where melancholych broods, we wyll lamente;

Be wette wythe mornynge dewe and evene danke;

Lyche levynde 10 okes in eche the odher bente,

Or lyche forlettenn 11 halles of merriemente,

Whose gastlie mitches 12 holde the traine of fryghte 13,20

Where lethale 14 ravens bark, and owlets wake the nyghte.

[ELINOURE.]

No moe the miskynette 15 shall wake the morne,

The minstrelle daunce, good cheere, and morryce plaie;

No moe the amblynge palfrie and the horne

Shall from the lessel 16 rouze the foxe awaie;

25

I'll seke the foreste alle the lyve-longe daie;

⁸ infuse. ⁹ juice. ¹⁰ blasted. ¹¹ forfaken. ¹² ruins. ¹³ fear. ¹⁴ deadly or deathboding. ¹⁵ a small bagpipe. ¹⁶ in a confined sense, a bush or hedge, though sometimes used as a forest.

ELINOURE AND JUGA.

Alle nete amenge the gravde chyrche 17 glebe wyll goe,

And to the passante Spryghtes lecture 18 mie tale of woe.

[J U G A.]

Whan mokie 19 cloudis do hange upon the leme
Of leden 20 Moon, ynn fylver mantels dyghte; 30
The tryppeynge Faeries weve the golden dreme
Of Selyness 21, whyche flyethe wythe the nyghte;
Thenne (botte the Seynstes forbydde!) gif to a
fpryte

Syrr Rychardes forme ys lyped, I'll holde dystraughte Hys bledeynge claie-colde corfe, and die eche daie ynn thoughte.

ELINOURE.

Ah woe bementynge wordes; what wordes can shewe! Thou limed 22 ryver, on this linche 23 mais bleede Champyons, whose bloude wylle wythe this waterres flowe,

And Rudborne streeme be Rudborne streeme indeede! Haste, gentle Juga, tryppe ytte oere the meade, 40

¹⁷ church-yard. ¹⁸ relate. ¹⁹ black. ²⁰ decreasing. ²¹ happiness. ²² glassy. ²³ bank.

To

22 ELINOURE AND JUGA.

To knowe, or wheder we muste waile agayne,

Or wythe oure fallen knyghtes be menged onne the

plain.

Soe fayinge, lyke twa levyn-blasted trees,
Or twayne of cloudes that holdeth stormic rayne;
Their moved gentle oere the dewie mees 24,
To where Seyncte Albons holie shrynes remayne.
There dyd theye fynde that bothe their knyghtes were slayne,

Distraughte *5 their wandered to swollen Rudbornes syde,

Yelled theyre leathalle knelle, fonke ynn the waves, and dyde.

24 meeds. 25 distracted.

To JOHNE LADGATE.

[Sent with the following Songe to Ælla.]

ELL thanne, goode Johne, fythe ytt must needes be soe,

Thatt thou & I a bowtynge matche must have, Lette ytt ne breakynge of oulde friendshyppe bee, Thys ys the onelie all-a-boone I crave.

Rememberr Stowe, the Bryghtstowe Carmalyte, Who whanne Johne Clarkynge, one of myckle lore, Dydd throwe hys gauntlette-penne, wyth hym to fyghte, Hee showd smalle wytte, and showd hys weaknesse more.

Thys ys mie formance, whyche I nowe have wrytte, The best performance of mie lyttel wytte.

SONGE TO ÆLLA, Lorde of the castel of Brystowe ynne daies of yore.

On thou, orr what remaynes of thee,

Ælla, the darlynge of futurity,

Lett thys mie fonge bolde as thie courage be,

As everlastynge to posteritye.

C 4

Whanne

24 SONGE TO ÆLLA,

Whanne Dacya's fonnes, whose hayres of bloude redde hue

Lyche kynge-cuppes brastynge wythe the morning due,
Arraung'd ynne dreare arraie,
Upponne the lethale daie,
Spredde farre and wyde onne Watchets shore;
Than dyddst thou furiouse stande,
And bie thie valyante hande
Beesprengedd all the mees wythe gore.

Drawne bie thyne anlace felle,
Downe to the depthe of helle
Thousandes of Dacyanns went;
Brystowannes, menne of myghte,
Ydar'd the bloudie fyghte,
And actedd deeds full quent,

Oh thou, whereer (thie bones att reste)
Thye Spryte to haunte delyghteth beste,
Whetherr upponne the bloude-embrewedd pleyne,
Orr whare thou kennst fromm farre
The dysmall crye of warre,
Orr seest somme mountayne made of corse of sleyne;

Orr seest the hatchedd stede,
Ypraunceynge o'er the mede,
And neighe to be amenged the poynctedd speeres;
Orr ynne blacke armoure staulke arounde
Embattel'd Brystowe, once thie grounde,
And glowe ardurous onn the Castle steeres;

Orr fierye round the mynsterr glare;
Lette Brystowe stylle be made thie care;
Guarde ytt fromme foemenne & consumynge fyre;
Lyche Avones streme ensyrke ytte rounde.
Ne lette a stame enharme the grounde,
Tylle ynne one stame all the whole worlde expyre.

The underwritten Lines were composed by JOHN LADGATE, a Priest in London, and sent to ROWLIE, as an Answer to the preceding Songe of Ælla.

AVYNGE wythe mouche attentyonn redde
Whatt you dydd to mee fende,
Admyre the varfes mouche I dydd,
And thus an answerr lende.

Amongs the Greeces Homer was
A Poett mouche renownde,
Amongs the Latyns Vyrgilius
Was beste of Poets founde.

The Brytish Merlyn oftenne hanne
The gyfte of inspyration,
And Asled to the Sexonne menne
Dydd synge wythe elocation.

Ynne Norman tymes, Turgotus and
Goode Chaucer dydd excelle,
Thenn Stowe, the Bryghtstowe Carmelyte,
Dydd bare awaie the belle.

Nowe

[27]

Nowe Rowlie ynne these mokie dayes

Lendes owte hys sheenynge lyghtes,

And Turgotus and Chaucer lyves

Ynne ev'ry lyne he wrytes.

AN INTERLUDE,

ENTER AN HERAWDE.

THE Tournament begynnes; the hammerrs founde;

The courserrs lysse ¹ about the mensuredd ² sielde;
The shemrynge armoure throws the sheene arounde;
Quayntyssed ³ fons ³ depictedd ⁴ onn eche sheelde.
The seerie ⁵ heaulmets, wythe the wreathes amielde ⁶,5
Supportes the rampynge lyoncell ⁷ orr beare,
Wythe straugge depystures ⁸. Nature main port

Wythe straunge depyctures 8, Nature maie nott yeelde,

Unseemelie to all orderr doe appere,

Yett yatte o menne, who thyncke and have a fpryte o,

Makes knowen thatt the phantalies unryghte.

² fport, or play. ² bounded, or measured. ³ curiously devised. ³ fancys or devices. ⁴ painted, or displayed. ⁵ fiery. ⁶ ornamented, enameled. ⁷ a young lion. ⁸ drawings, paintings. ⁹ that. ¹⁰ foul.

I. Sonne

10

I, Sonne of Honnoure, spencer 11 of her joies,

Muste swythen 12 goe to yeve 13 the speeres arounde,

Wythe advantayle 14 & borne 15 I meynte 16 emploie,

Who withoute mee woulde fall untoe the grounde.

Soe the tall oake the ivie twysteth rounde;

15

Soe the neshe 17 slower grees 18 ynne the woodeland shade.

The worlde bie diffraunce ys ynne orders founde; Wydhoute unlikenesse nothynge could bee made.

As ynn the bowke 19 nete 20 alleyn 21 cann bee donne, Syke 22 ynn the weal of kynde all thynges are partes of onne.

Enterr SYRR SYMONNE DE BOURTONNE.

Herawde 23, bie heavenne these tylterrs staie too long.

Mie phantasie ys dyinge forr the fyghte.

The myntrelles have begonne the thyrde warr fonge, Yett notte a speere of hemm ²⁴ hath grete mie syghte. I seere there be ne manne wordhie mie myghte. ²⁵ I lacke a Guid ²⁵, a Wyllyamm ²⁶ to entylte.

¹⁶ many. ¹⁷ young, weak, tender. ¹⁸ grows. ¹⁹ body. ²⁰ nothing. ²¹ alone. ²² fo. ²³ herald. ²⁴ a contraction of them. ²⁵ Gaie ide Sansto Egidio, the most famous tilter of his age. ²⁶ William Rufus.

To reine ²⁷ anente ²⁸ a fele ²⁹ embodiedd knyghte, Ytt gettes ne rennome ³⁰ gyff hys blodde bee spylte. Bie heavenne & Marie ytt ys tyme they're here; I lyche nott unthylle ³¹ thus to wielde the speare. 30

HERAWDE.

Methynckes I heare yer flugghornes 22 dynn 33 fromm farre.

BOURTONNE.

Ah! fwythenn 34 mie shielde & tyltynge launce bee bounde 35.

Eftsoones 36 beheste 37 mie Squyerr to the warre.

I slie before to clayme a challenge grownde.

[Goeth oute.

HERAWDE.

Thie valourous actes woulde meinte 38 of menne aftounde; 35

Harde bee yer shappe 39 encontrynge thee ynn fyghte;

²⁷ run. ²⁸ against. ²⁹ feeble. ³⁰ honour, glory. ³¹ useless. ³² a hind of claryon. ³³ sound. ³⁴ quickly. ³⁵ ready. ³⁶ soon. ³⁷ command. ³⁸ most. ³⁹ fate, or doom.

Anenst

Anenst 40 all menne thou berest to the grounde,

Lyche the hard hayle dothe the tall roshes pyghte 41.

As whatne the mornynge sonne ydronks the dew,

Syche dothe thie valourous actes drocke 42 eche
knyghte's hue.

THE LYSTES. THE KYNGE. SYRR SYMONNE DE BOURTONNE, SYRR HUGO FERRARIS, SYRR RANULPH NEVILLE, SYRR LODOVICK DE CLYNTON, SYRR JOHAN DE BERGHAMME, AND ODHERR KNYGHTES, HERAWDES, MYNSTRELLES, AND SERVYTOURS 43.

KYNGE.

The barganette 43; yee mynstrelles tune the strynge, Somme actyonn dyre of auntyante kynges now synge.

MYNSTRELLES.

Wyllyamm, the Normannes floure botte Englondes thorne,

The manne whose myghte delievretie 44 hadd knite45,

40 against. 41 pitched, or bent down. 42 drink. 43 servants, agtendants. 43 song, or ballad. 44 activity. 43

Shett

Snett 45 oppe hys long strunge bowe and steelde aborne 47,

Behesteynge 48 all hys hommageres 49 to fyghte.

Goe, rouze the lyonn fromm hys hylted so denne,

Lett thie floes 51 drenche the blodde of anie thynge bott menne.

Ynn the treed forreste doe the knyghtes appere;

Wyllyamm wythe myghte hys bowe enyronn'd 52

plies 53;

50

Loude dynns 54 the arrowe ynn the wolfynn's eare; Hee ryseth battent 55, roares, he panctes; hee dyes.

Forslagenn att thie feete lett wolvynns bee,

Lett thie floes drenche theyre blodde, bott do ne bredrenn flea.

Throwe the merke 56 shade of twistynde trees hee rydes; 55

The flemed 57 owlett 58 flapps herr eve-speckte 59 wynge; The lordynge 60 toade ynn all hys passes bides; The berten 61 neders 62 att hymm darte the stynge;

bent. 47 burnished. 48 commanding. 49 servants. 50 hidden.
51 arrows. 52 worked with iron. 53 bends. 54 sounds. 55 loudly.
56 dark, or gloome. 57 & 58 frighted owl. 59 marked with evening dew. 60 standing on their hind legs. 61 venemous. 62 adders.

The

Styll, stylle, hee passes onn, hys stede astrodde,
Nee hedes the daungerous waie gyst leadynge untoe
bloodde.

60

The lyoncel, fromme sweltrie 65 countries braughte,
Coucheynge binethe the sheltre of the brierr,
Att commyng dynn 64 doth rayse hymselse distraughte 65,

Hee loketh wythe an eie of flames of fyre.

Goe, sticke the lyonn to hys hyltren denne,

65
Lette thie floes 66 drenche the blood of anie thynge botte menn.

Wythe paffent 67 steppe the lyonn mov'th alonge;
Wyllyamm hys ironne-woven bowe hee bendes,
Wythe myghte alyche the roghlynge 68 thonderr
stronge;

The lyonn ynn a roare hys spryte foorthe sendes. 70 Goe, slea the lyonn ynn hys blodde-steyn'd denne, Botte bee thie takelle 69 drie fromm blodde of odherr menne.

Swefte fromm the thyckett starks the stagge awaie; The couraciers 70° as sweste doe afterr flie.

65 hot, fultry. 64 found, noise. 65 distracted. 66 arrows. 67 walking leifurely. 68 rolling. 69 arrow. 70 horse courses.

Hee lepethe hie, hee stondes, hee kepes att baie, 75

Botte metes the arrowe, and eftsoones 71 doth die.

Forslagenn atte thie sote lette wylde beastes bee,

Lett thie sloes drenche yer blodde, yett do ne bredrenn

slee.

Wythe murtherr tyredd, hee sleynges hys bowe alyne 72.

The stagge ys ouch'd 73 wythe crownes of lillie flowerrs.

Arounde theire heaulmes their greene verte doe entwyne;

Joying and rev'lous ynn the grene wode bowerrs.

Forflagenn wyth thie floe lette wylde beaftes bee,

Feeste thee upponne theire sleshe, doe ne thie bredrenn
slee.

KYNGE.

Nowe to the Tourneie 74; who wylle fyrste affraie 75? 84

7th full foon. 7th across his shoulders. 7th garlands of flowers being put round the neck of the game, it was said to be *ouch'd*, from *ouch*, at chain, worn by earls round their necks. 7th Turnament. 7th fight, or encounter.

HERAULDE.

Nevylle, a baronne, bee yatte 76 honnoure thyne:

BOURTONNE.

I clayme the passage.

NEVYLLE.

I contake 77 thie waie.

BOURTONNE.

Thenn there's mie gauntlette 78 onn mie gaberdyne 79.

HEREHAULDE.

A leegefull 80 challenge, knyghtes & champyonns dygne 81,

A leegefull challenge, lette the flugghorne founde.90 [Syrr Symonne and Nevylle tylte:

Nevylle ys goeynge, manne and horse, toe grounde.

[Nevylle falls1

Loverdes, how doughtilie 82 the tylterrs joyne!

26 that. 27 dispute. 28 glove. 29 a piece of armour. 80 lawfuls worthy: 85 furioufly.

Yes

Yee champyonnes, heere Symonne de Bourtonne fyghtes,

Onne hee hathe quacedd 83, affayle 84 hymm, yee knyghtes.

FERRARIS.

I wylle anente⁸⁵ hymm goe; mie squierr, mie shielde;95 Orr onne orr odherr wyll doe myckle ⁸⁶ scethe ⁸⁷ Before I doe departe the lissedd ⁸⁸ sielde, Mieselse orr Bourtonne hereupponn wyll blethe ⁸⁹. Mie shielde.

BOURTONNE.

Comme onne, & fitte thie tylte-launce ethe . Whanne Bourtonn fyghtes, hee metes a doughtie foe.

[Theie tylte. Ferraris falleth.

Hee falleth; nowe bie heavenne thie woundes doe smethe 91;

I feere mee, I have wroughte thee myckle woe 92.

⁸³ vanquished. ⁸⁴ oppose. ⁸⁵ against. ⁸⁶ much. ⁸⁷ damage, mischief. ⁸⁸ bounded. ⁸⁹ bleed. ⁹⁰ easy. ⁹¹ smoke. ⁹² hurt, or damage.

HERAWDE.

Bourtonne hys feconde beereth to the feelde.

Comme onn, yee knyghtes, and wynn the honnour'd fheeld.

BERGHAMME.

I take the challenge; squyre, mie launce and stede. 105 I, Bourtonne, take the gauntlette; forr mee staie. Botte, gyss thou syghteste mee, thou shalt have mede?; Somme odherr I wylle champyonn toe affraie?4; Perchaunce fromme hemm I maie possess the daie, Thenn I schalle bee a soemanne forr thie spere. 110 Herehawde, toe the bankes of Knyghtys saie, De Berghamme wayteth forr a soemann heere.

CLINTON.

Botte longe thou schalte ne tende 95; I doe thee sie 96. Lyche forreying 97 levynn 98, schalle mie tylte-launce slie.

[Berghamme & Clinton tylte. Clinton fallethe.

93 reward. 94 fight or engage. 95 attend or wait. 96 defy. 67 & 98 destroying lightening.

D 3

BERG-

BERGHAMME.

Nowe, nowe, Syrr Knyghte, attoure 99 thie beeveredd eyne.

I have borne downe, and efte 101 doe gauntlette thee. Swythenne 102 begynne, and wrynn 103 thie shappe 104 orr myne;

Gyff thou dyscomfytte, ytt wylle dobblie bee.

[Bourtonne & Burghamm tylteth. Berghamme falls.

HERAWDE.

Symonne de Bourtonne haveth borne downe three,
And bie the thyrd hathe honnoure of a fourthe. 120
Lett hymm bee fett afyde, tylle hee doth fee
A tyltynge forr a knyghte of gentle wourthe.
Heere commethe straunge knyghtes; gyff corteous 103
heie 106,

Ytt welle beseies 107 to yeve 108 hemm ryghte of fraie 109.

99 turn. 100 beaver'd. 101 again. 102 quickly. 103 declare.

FIRST KNYGHTE.

Straungerrs wee bee, and homblie doe wee clayme 125
The rennome 110 ynn thys Tourneie 111 forr to tylte;
Dherbie to proove fromm cravents 112 owre goode name,

Bewrynnynge 113 thatt wee gentile blodde have spylte.

HEREHAWDE.

Yee knyghtes of cortesie, these straungerrs, saie,
Bee you fulle wyllynge forr to yeve hemm fraie? 130
[Fyve Knyghtes tylteth wythe the straunge Knyghte,
and bee everishone 114 overthrowne.

BOURTONNE.

Nowe bie Seyncte Marie, gyff onn all the fielde Ycrasedd 115 speres and helmetts bee besprente 116, Gyff everyche knyghte dydd houlde a piercedd 117 sheeld,

Gyff all the feelde wythe champyonne blodde bee ftente 118,

one. 115 broken, split. 116 scatter'd. 117 broken, or pierced through with darts. 118 stained.

Yett

40 THE TOURNAMENT,

Yett toe encounterr hymm I bee contente. 135
Annodherr launce, Marshalle, anodherr launce.
Albeytte hee wythe lowes 119 of fyre ybrente 120,
Yett Bourtonne woulde agenste hys val 121 advance.
Fyve haveth fallenn downe anethe 122 hys speere,
Botte hee schalle bee the next thatt falleth heere. 140

Bie thee, Seyncte Marie, and thy Sonne I sweare,
Thatt ynn whatte place yonn doughtie knyghte shall
fall

Anethe 123 the stronge push of mie straught 124 out speere,

There schalle aryse a hallie 125 chyrches walle,
The whyche, ynn honnoure, I wylle Marye calle, 145
Wythe pillars large, and spyre full hyghe and rounde.
And thys I faifullie 126 wylle stonde to all,
Gyff yonderr straungerr falleth to the grounde.
Straungerr, bee boune 127; I champyonn 128 you to
warre.

Sounde, founde the flughornes, to bee hearde fromm farre.

[Bourtonne & the Straungerr tylt. Straunger faileth.

flames. 120 burnt. 121 healm, 122 beneath. 123 against.
124 stretched out. 125 holy. 126 faithfully. 127 ready. 128 challenge.

KYNGE.

KYNGE.

The Mornynge Tyltes now cease.

HERAWDE.

Bourtonne ys kynge.

Dysplaie the Englyshe bannorre onn the tente;
Rounde hymm, yee mynstrelles, songs of achments 129
fynge;

Yee Herawdes, getherr upp the speeres besprente 130;

To Kynge of Tourney-tylte bee all knees bente. 155

Dames faire and gentle, forr youre loves hee foughte;

Forr you the longe tylte-launce, the swerde hee

shente 131;

Hee joustedd, alleine 132 havynge you ynn thoughte.

Comme, mynstrelles, sound the strynge, goe onn eche
syde,

Whylest hee untoe the Kynge ynn state doe ryde. 160

¹²⁹ atchievements, glorious actions. ¹³⁰ broken spears. ¹³¹ broke, destroyed. ¹³² only, alone.

THE TOURNAMENT,

MYNSTRELLES.

Whann Battayle, finethynge 133 wythe new quickenn'd gore,

Bendynge wythe spoiles, and bloddie droppynge hedde,

Dydd the merke 134 woode of ethe 135 and rest explore,
Seekeynge to lie onn Pleasures downie bedde,

Pleasure, dauncyng fromm her wode,
Wreathedd wythe floures of aiglintine,
Fromm hys vysage washedd the bloude,
Hylte 136 hys swerde and gaberdyne.

Wythe fyke an eyne shee swotelie 137 hymm dydd view,

Dydd foe ycorvenn 138 everrie shape to joie, 170 Hys spryte dydd chaunge untoe anodherr hue, Hys armes, ne spoyles, mote anie thoughts emploie.

All delyghtfomme and contente,

Fyre enshotynge 139 fromm hys eyne,

Ynn hys arms hee dydd herr hente 140,

Lyche the merk 141-plante doe entwyne.

¹³³ fmoaking, fteaming. ¹³⁴ dark, gloomy. ¹³⁵ eafe. ¹³⁶ hid, fecreted. ¹³⁷ fwetely. ¹³⁸ moulded. ¹³⁹ fhooting, darting. ¹⁴⁰ grafp, hold. ¹⁴¹ night-fhade.

Soe, gyff thou lovest Pleasure and herr trayne,
Onknowlachynge 142 ynn whatt place herr to fynde,
Thys rule yspende 143, and ynn thie mynde retayne;
Seeke Honnoure fyrste, and Pleasaunce lies behynde.

142 ignorant, unknowing. 143 confider,

BRISTOWE TRAGEDIE:

OR THE DETHE OF

SYR CHARLES BAWDIN.

HE featherd fongster chaunticleer
Han wounde hys bugle horne,
And tolde the earlie villager
The commynge of the morne:

Kynge Edwarde fawe the ruddie streakes

Of lyghte eclypse the greie;

And herde the raven's crokynge throte

Proclayme the fated daie.

- "Thou'rt ryght," quod hee, "for, by the Godde
 "That fyttes enthron'd on hyghe! 10
- " CHARLES BAWDIN, and hys fellowes twaine,
 " To-daie shall surelie die."

Thenne

20

Thenne wythe a jugge of nappy ale

Hys Knyghtes dydd onne hymm waite;

"Goe tell the traytour, thatt to-daie

"Hee leaves thys mortall state."

Syr CANTERLONE thenne bendedd lowe,
Wythe harte brymm-fulle of woe;
Hee journey'd to the caffle-gate

Hee journey'd to the castle-gate, And to Syr Charles dydd goe.

Butt whenne hee came, hys children twaine, And eke hys lovynge wyfe,

Wythe brinie tears dydd wett the floore, For goode Syr Charleses lyfe.

- "O goode Syr Charles!" fayd Canterlone, 25
 "Badde tydyngs I doe brynge."
- "Speke boldlie, manne," fayd brave Syr CHARLES,
 "Whatte fays thie traytor kynge?"
- " I greeve to telle, before yonne fonne
 " Does fromme the welkinn flye,

Hee hath uponne hys honour fworne,

" Thatt thou shalt surelie die."

" Wee

30

THE DETHE OF

*. Wee all must die," quod brave Syr Charles;	
" Of thatte I'm not affearde;	
Whatte bootes to lyve a little space?	3
"Thanke Jesu, I'm prepar'd:	
Butt telle thye kynge, for myne hee's not,	
" I'de sooner die to-dale	
Thanne lyve hys slave, as manie are;	
"Tho' I shoulde lyve for ale."	4
Thenne Canterlone hee dydd goe out,	
To telle the major straite	
To gett all thynges ynne reddyness	
For goode Syr CHARLESES fate.	
Thenne Maisterr Canynge saughte the kynge,	45
And felle down onne hys knee;	
" I'm come," quod hee, " unto your grace	
" To move your clemencye."	
•	
Thenne quod the kynge, "Youre tale speke out,	
"You have been much oure friende;	50
"Whatever youre request may bee,	
Wee wulle to utte attende."	

- " My nobile leige! alle my request
 " Ys for a nobile knyghte.
- "Who, tho' may hap hee has donne wronge,
 "Hee thoghte ytte flylle was ryghte:
- " Hee has a spouse and children twaine,

 " Alle rewyn'd are for aie;
- "Yff thatt you are resolv'd to lett
- " The thatt you are reloaved to lett
 " Charles Bawdin die to-daie." 60
- "Speke nott of fuch a traytour vile,"

 The kynge ynne furie fayde;
- " Before the evening starre doth sheene,
 " BAWDIN shall loose hys hedde:
- " Justice does loudlie for hym calle,
 - " And hee shalle have hys meede:
- "Speke, Maister CANYNGE! Whatte thynge else "Att present doe you neede?"
- "My nobile leige!" goode CANYNGE fayde,
 - " Leave justice to our Godde,
- "And laye the yronne_rule afyde;
 "Be thyne the olyve rodde.

" Was

69

48 THE DETHE OF

	Was Godde to ferche our hertes and reines, "The best were synners grete; Christ's vycarr only knowes ne synne, "Ynne alle thys mortall state.	7 5
"	Lett mercie rule thyne infante reigne,	
	"Twylle faste thye crowne fulle sure;	
"	From race to race thy familie	٠
	" Alle fov'reigns shall endure:	80
66	Butt yff wythe bloode and slaughter thou	
	" Beginne thy infante reigne,	
"	Thy crowne uponne thy childrennes brows	
	" Wylle never long remayne."	
46	CANYNGE, awaie! thys traytour vile	85
	" Has fcorn'd my power and mee;	
"	Howe canst thou thenne for such a manne	
	"Intreate my clemencye?"	
66	My nobile leige! the trulie brave	
	"Wylle val'rous actions prize,	90
66	Respect a brave and nobile mynde,	
	" Altho' ynne enemies."	
	" CANY	NGE,

- " CANYNGE, awaie! By Godde ynne Heav'n
 "Thatt dydd mee beinge gyve,
- "Thatt dydd mee beinge gyve,
 "I wylle nott taste a bitt of breade 95
 "Whilst thys Syr Charles dothe lyve.
- " By Marie, and alle Seincles ynne Heav'n,
 "Thys funne shall be hys laste."
 Thenne Canynge dropt a brinie teare,
 And from the presence paste.

Wyth herte brymm-fulle of gnawynge grief,
Hee to Syr Charles dydd goe,
And fatt hymm downe uponne a stoole,

And teares beganne to flowe:

- Wee all must die," quod brave Syr Charles; 105
 "Whatte bootes ytte howe or whenne;
- " Dethe ys the fure, the certaine fate
 " Of all wee mortal menne.
- "Saye why, my friend, thie honest soul
 "Runns overr att thyne eye;
- " Is ytte for my most welcome doome
 "Thatt thou dost child-lyke crye?"

ito

toá

Quod

Quod godlie CANYNGE, "I doe weepe, "Thatt thou foe foone must dye, "And leave thy sonnes and helpless wyse; "Tys thys thatt wettes myne eye."	irş
"Thenne drie the tears thatt out thyne eye "From godlie fountaines sprynge;	
"Dethe I despise, and alle the power	
" Of Edwarde, traytor kynge.	120
"Whan throgh the tŷrant's welcom means	
" I shall refigne my lyfe,	٠.
" The Godde I serve wylle soone provyde	
" For bothe mye fonnes and wyfe.	
" Before I sawe the lyghtsome sunne, "Thys was appointed mee; "Shall mortal manne repyne or grudge	125
"Whatt Godde ordeynes to bee?	•
" Howe oft ynne battaile have I stoode,	
"Whan thousands dy'd arounde;	130
"Whan fmokynge streemes of crimson bloode	
"Imbrew'd the fatten'd grounde:	
"	How c

E .2	I make
Emblazon onne hys cote?	,
My fadre dydd a nobile armes	,
" Of parents of grete note;	150
"Ynne Londonne citye was I borne,	, · · .
"My dethe wylle foone convynce.	
"And thatt I no tyme-server am,	
"To ferve Godde and mye prynce;	
"My honelt friende, my faulte has beene	145
A Mark with Calabilla man Caute Mark have	
"Why thenne hys wille bee donne.	•
"Yff 'tis hys wylle; but yff 'tis nott,	•
" And guarde thee and thye fonne,	
4 Ah, goddelyke HENRIE! Godde forefende	· ·
" Bee alle the manne display'd.	140
er Ne! fromm my herte flie childyshe feere,	
" Looke wanne and bee dyfmayde?	•
" And shall I nowe, forr feere of dethe,	,
"And close myne eyes for aie?	
" Myghte nott fynde passage toe my harte,	13ģ
" Thatt cutte the airie waie,	
"Howe dydd I knowe thatt ev'ry darte,	•

" I make ne doubte butt hee ys gone	7
" Where foone I hope to goe;	•
"Where wee for ever shall bee blest,	156
" From oute the reech of woe:	
" Hee taughte mee justice and the laws	
" Wyth pitie to unite;	,
" And eke hee taughte mee howe to knowe	٠.
"The wronge cause fromm the ryghte	: 160
" Hee taughte mee wythe a prudent hande	'
" To feede the hungrie poore,	
" Ne lett mye sarvants dryve awaie	
" The hungrie fromme my doore:	
" And none can saye, butt alle mye lyfe	165
" I have hys wordyes kept;	
" And summ'd the actyonns of the daie	
" Eche nyghte before I slept.	
"I have a spouse, goe aske of her,	
" Yff I defyl'd her bedde?	170
" I have a kynge, and none can laic	
" Blacke treason onne my hedde.	
•	« Ynn

"Ynne Lent, and onne the holie eve,	
" Fromm fleshe I dydd refrayne;	
"Whie should I thenne appeare dismay'd	175
" To leave thys worlde of payne?	,,,
" Ne! haplefs HENRIE! I rejoyce,	
" I shalle ne see thye dethe;	
" Moste willynglie ynne thye just cause	
" Doe I resign my brethe.	180
"Oh, fickle people! rewyn'd londe!	
"Thou wylt kenne peace ne moe;	
Whyle RICHARD's fonnes exalt themselve	s,
"Thye brookes wythe bloude wylle fl	owe.
" Saie, were ye tyr'd of godlie peace,	185
" And godlie HENRIE's reigne,	
" Thatt you dydd choppe youre eafie daies	i
" For those of bloude and peyne?	•
"Whatte tho' I onne a sledde bee drawne,	
" And mangled by a hynde,	190
" I doe defye the traytor's pow'r,	
" Hee can ne harm my mynde;	
•	" Whatte

"Whatte tho', uphoisted onne a pole,	•
"Mye lymbes shall rotte ynne ayre,	
"And ne ryche monument of braffe	195
" Charles Bawdin's name shall bear;	
"Yest ynne the holie booke above,	
" Whyche tyme can't eate awaie,	
" There wythe the farvants of the Lorde	
" Mye name shall lyve for aie.	š O 💆
Thenne welcome dethe! for lyfe eterne	
" I leave thys mortall lyfe:	
"Farewell, vayne worlde, and alle that's deare,	
" Mye fonnes and lovvnge wyfe!	
"Nowe dethe as welcome to mee comes,	205
" As e'er the moneth of Maie;	• ,
" Nor woulde I even wyshe to lyve,	
" Wyth my dere wyfe to staie."	•
Quod CANYNGE, " Tys a goodlie thynge	
" To bee prepar'd to die;	2 10
And from thys world of peyne and grefe	
" To Godde ynne Heav'n to flie."	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	And

And nowe the bell beganne to tolle,	•
And claryonnes to founde;	
Syr CHARLES hee herde the horses feete	215
A prauncyng onne the grounde:	•
And just before the officers,	
His lovynge wyfe came ynne,	
Weepynge unfeigned teeres of woe,	
Wythe loude and dysmalle dynne.	220
" Sweet Florence! nowe I praie forbere,	•
" Ynne quiet lett mee die;	
" Praie Godde, thatt ev'ry Christian soule	
" Maye looke onne dethe as I.	
" Sweet Florence! why these brinie teeres?	225
" Theye washe my soule awaie,	
" And almost make mee wyshe for lyfe,	
" Wyth thee, sweete dame, to staie.	
"'Tys butt a journie I shalle goe	
" Untoe the lande of blyffe;	230
" Nowe, as a proofe of husbande's love,	
"Receive thys holie kuffe."	

E .4

Thenne

Thenne Florence, fault'ring ynne her saie, Tremblynge these wordyes spoke,	
" Ah, cruele EDWARDE! bloudie kynge!	235
" My herte ys welle nyghe broke:	
" Ah, fweete Syr Charles! why wylt thou goe	,
" Wythoute thye lovynge wyfe?	
The cruelle axe thatt cuttes thye necke,	
"Ytte eke shall ende mye lyfe."	249
And nowe the officers came ynne	
To brynge Syr Charles awaie,	
Whoe turnedd toe hys lovynge wyfe,	
And thus toe her dydd faie:	
"I goe to lyfe, and nott to dethe;	245
" Truste thou ynne Godde above,	
" And teache thye fonnes to feare the Lorde,	
" And ynne theyre hertes hym love:	
"Teache them to runne the nobile race	
" Thatt I theyre fader runne:	250
FLORENCE! shou'd dethe thee take—adieu!	
"Yee officers, leade onne."	
Ţl	ienne
·	

Thenne Florence rav'd as anie madde, And dydd her treffes tere; 16 Oh! staie, mye husbande! lorde! and lyfe!" Syr Charles thenne dropt a teare.	2 55
Tyll tyredd oute wythe ravynge loud,	٠
Shee fellen onne the flore;	•
Syr Charles exerted alle hys myghte,	
And march'd fromm oute the dore.	269
Uponne a sledde hee mounted thenne,	
Wythe lookes fulle brave and swete;	
Lookes, thatt enshone ne moe concern	
Thanne anie ynne the strete.	
Before hym went the council-menne,	265
Ynne scarlett robes and golde,	
And tassils spanglynge ynne the sunne,	
Muche glorious to beholde:	
The Freers of Seincle Augustyne next	
Appeared to the fyghte,	276
Alle cladd ynne homelie russett weedes,	
Of godlie monkysh plyghte:	

Ynne

•	
Ynne diffraunt partes a godlie plaume	
Moste sweetlie theye dydd chaunt;	
Behynde theyre backes fyx mynstrelles came,	275
Who run'd the strunge bataunt.	
Thenne fyve-and-twentye archers came;	
Echone the bowe dydd bende,	
From rescue of kynge Henries friends	
Syr Charles forr to defend.	289
Bolde as a lyon came Syr CHARLES,	
Drawne onne a clothe-layde sledde,	
Bye two blacke stedes ynne trappynges white,	
Wyth plumes uponne theyre hedde:	•
Behynde hym fyve-and-twentye moe	285
Of archers stronge and stoute,	
Wyth bended bowe echone ynne hande,	
Marched ynne goodlie route:	
Seincle Jameses Freers marched next,	
Echone hys parte dydd chaunt;	390
Behynde theyre backes fyx mynstrelles came,	•

Who tun'd the strunge bataunt:

Thenne

Thenne came the major and eldermenne,
Ynne clothe of scarlett deck't;
And theyre attendyng menne echone,

Lyke Easterne princes trickt:

295

And after them, a multitude
Of citizenns dydd thronge;
The wyndowes were alle fulle of heddes,
As hee dydd paffe alonge.

200

And whenne hee came to the hyghe croffe,

Syr Charles dydd turne and faie,

"O Thou, thatt favest manne fromme fynne,

"Washe mye soule clean thys daie!"

Att the grete mynsterr wyndowe sat

The kynge ynne myckle state,

To see Charles Bawdin goe alonge

To hys most welcom fate.

305

Soone as the fledde drewe nyghe enowe,

Thatt Enwarde hee myghte heare,

The brave Syr Charles hee dydd stande uppe,

And thus hys wordes declare:

" Thou

THE DETHE OF

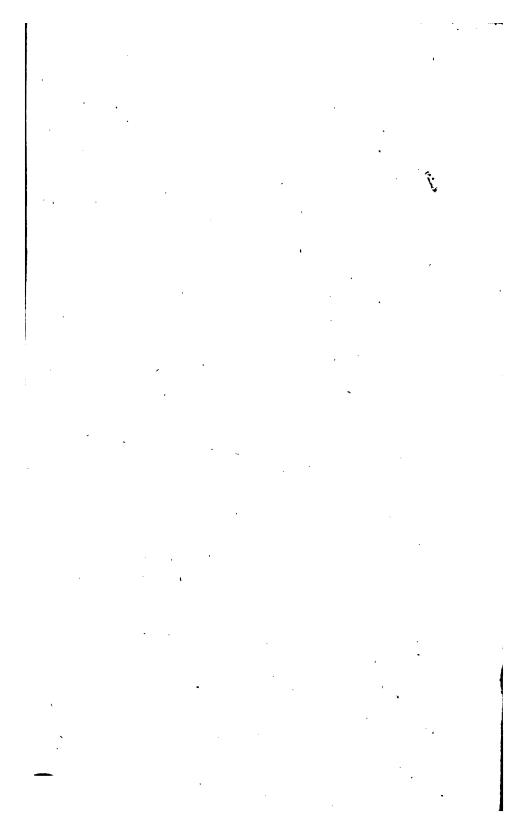
•	
"Thou seest mee, Edwarde! traytour vile!	•
" Expos'd to infamie;	
"Butt bee affur'd, disloyall manne!	314
" I'm greaterr nowe thanne thee.	
" Bye foule proceedyngs, murdre, bloude,	
"Thou wearest nowe a crowne;	
"And hast appoynted mee to dye,	
"By power nott thyne owne.	329
"Thou thynkest I shall dye to-daie;	
" I have beene dede 'till nowe,	
" And foone shall lyve to weare a crowne	
"For ale uponne my browe:	
"Whylst thou, perhapps, for fom few yeares,	325
" Shalt rule thys fickle lande,	
"To lett them knowe howe wyde the rule	
"Twixt kynge and tyrant hande ?	
"Thye pow'r unjust, thou traytour slave!	
" Shall falle onne thye owne hedde"-	330
Fromm out of hearyng of the kynge	
Departed thenne the sledde.	
	Kynge

Kynge Edwards's soule rush'd to hys face,	
Hee turn'd hys hedde awaie,	•
And to hys broder GLOUCESTER	3 <i>35</i>
Hee thus dydd speke and saie:	
" To hym that foe-much-dreaded dethe	ı
" Ne ghastlie terrors brynge,	
" Beholde the manne! hee spake the truthe,	
" Hee's greater thanne a kynge!"	340
" Soe lett hym die!" Duke RICHARD fayde;	,
" And maye echone oure foes	
* Bende downe theyre neckes to bloudie axe,	
" And feede the carryon crowes."	٠
And nowe the horses gentlie drewe	345
Syr CHARLES uppe the hyghe hylle;	
The axe dydd glysterr ynne the sunne,	
Hys pretious bloude to spylle.	
Syrt CHARLES dydd uppe the scaffold goe,	
As uppe a gilded carre	350
Of victorye, bye val'rous chiefs	•
Gayn'd ynne the bloudie warre:	
•	And

62 THE DETHE OF

And to the people liee dydd faie,	
" Beholde you see mee dye,	
" For servynge loyally mye kynge,	3 <i>Ś</i> .
" Mye kynge most ryghtfullie.	
As longe as Edwards rules thys lande,	٠
" Ne quiet you wylle knowe;	
"Youre fonnes and husbandes shalle bee slayne,	
" And brookes wythe bloude shalle slowe.	360
"You leave youre goode and lawfulle kynge,	
Whenne ynne adverfitye;	
"Lyke mee, untoe the true cause stycke,	
"And for the true cause dye."	
Thenne hee, with preestes, uponne hys knees,	369
A pray'r to Godde dydd make,	
Beseechynge hym unto hymselfe	
Hys partynge foule to take.	
Thenne, kneelynge downe, hee layd hys heade	•
Most seemlie onne the blocke;	370
Whyche fromme hys bodie fayre at once	
The able heddes-manne stroke:	٠.
4	And

And oute the bloude beganne to flowe,	•
And rounde the scaffolde twyne;	
And teares, enow to washe't awaie,	37 <i>\$</i>
Dydd flowe fromme each mann's eyne.	
The bloudie axe hys bodie fayre	
Ynnto foure parties cutte;	
And ev'rye parte, and eke hys hedde,	
Uponne a pole was putte.	380
One parte dydd rotte onne Kynwulph-hylle,	
One onne the mynster-tower,	
And one from off the castle-gate	-
The crowen dydd devoure:	
The other onne Seyncte Powle's goode gate,	385
A dreery fpectacle;	
Hys hedde was plac'd onne the hyghe crosse,	
Ynne hyghe-streete most nobile.	
Thus was the ende of BAWDIN's fate:	-
Godde prosper longe oure kynge,	390
And grante hee maye, wyth BAWDIN's foule,	
Ynne heav'n Godd's mercie fynge!	
在上	LA:



Æ L L A:

A

TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE,

ÒR

DISCOORSEYNGE TRAGEDIE,

WROTENN BIE
THOMAS ROWLEIE;

PLAIEDD BEFORE

MASTRE CANYNGE, ATTE HYS HOWSE NEMPTE THE RODDE LODGE;

[ALSOE BEFORE THE DUKE OF NORFOLCK, JOHAN HOWARD.]

PERSONNES REPRESENTEDD.

ÆLLA, bie Thomas Rowleie, Preeste, the Aucthoure.

CELMONDE, Johan Iscamm, Preeste.

HURRA, Syrr Thybhotte Gorges, Knyghte.

BIRTHA, Mastre Edwarde Canynge.

Odherr Partes bie Knyghtes Mynstrelles.

EPISTLE TO MASTRE CANYNGE ON ÆLLA.

YS songe ble mynstrelles, thatte yn auntyent tym,

Whan Reasonn hylt i herselfe in cloudes of nyghte;

The preeste delyvered alle the lege i yn rhym;

Lyche peyncted i tyltynge speares to please the syghte,

The whyche yn yttes felle use doe make moke 4

dere i, 5

Syke dyd theire auncyante lee deftlie delyghte the eare.

Perchaunce yn Vyrtues gare? rhym mote bee thenne,
Butt eeste 8 nowe slyeth to the odher syde;
In hallie 9 preeste apperes the ribaudes 10 penne,
Inne lithie 11 moncke apperes the barronnes pryde:10
But rhym wythe somme, as nedere 12 widhout teethe,
Make pleasaunce to the sense, botte maie do lyttel
scathe 13.

^{*} hid, concealed. * law. * painted. * much. * hurt, damage.

* fweetly. * cause. * oft. * holy. * rake, lewd person. * humble.

* adder. * hurt, damage.

68 EPISTLE TO MASTRE CANYNGE.

Syr Johne, a knyghte, who hath a barne of lore 14,

Kenns 15 Latyn att fyrst syghte from Frenche or Greke,

Pyghtethe 16 hys knowlachynge 17 ten yeres or more, 15

To rynge upon the Latynne worde to speke.

Whoever spekethe Englysch ys despysed,

The Englysch hym to please moste syrste be latynized.

Vevyan, a moncke, a good requiem 18 fynges;

Can preache so wele, eche hynde 19 hys meneynge knowes;

20

Albeytte these gode guysts awaie he slynges,
Beeynge as badde yn vearse as goode yn prose.
Hee synges of seynstes who dyed for yer Godde,
Everych wynter nyghte afresche he sheddes theyr blodde.

To maydens, hufwyfes, and unlored 20 dames, 25
Hee redes hys tales of merryment & woe.

Loughe 21 loudlie dynneth 22 from the dolte 4

adrames 24;

He swelles on laudes of fooles, tho' kennes 25 hem soe.

14 learning. 15 knows. 16 plucks or tortures. 17 knowledge. 18 a fervice used over the dead. 19 peasant. 20 unlearned. 21 laugh. 15 sounds. 23 foolish. 24 churls. 25 knows.

Sommetyme

Sommetyme at tragedie theie laughe and synge,

At merrie yaped 26 fage 27 somme hard-drayned water

brynge, 30

Yette Vevyan ys ne foole, beyinde 28 hys lynes.

Geofroie makes vearse, as handycrastes theyr ware;

Wordes wythoute sense fulle groffyngelye29 he twynes,

Cotteynge hys storie off as wythe a sheere;

Waytes monthes on nothynge, & hys storie donne, 35

Ne moe you from ytte kenn, than gyf 30 you neere begonne.

Enowe of odhers; of mieselse to write,

Requyrynge whatt I doe notte nowe possess,

To you I leave the taske; I kenne your myghte

Wyll make mie faultes, mie meynte 31 of faultes, be
less.

40

ÆLLA wythe thys I sende, and hope that you

Wylle from ytte caste awaie, whatte lynes maie be untrue.

²⁶ laughable. ²⁷ tale, jest. ²⁸ beyond. ²⁹ foolishly. ²⁰ if, ²¹ many.

70 EPISTLE TO MASTRE CANYNGE.

Playes made from hallie 32 tales I holde unmeete;
Lette fomme greate storie of a manne be songe;
Whanne, as a manne, we Godde and Jesus treate, 45
In mie pore mynde, we doe the Godhedde wronge.
Botte lette ne wordes, whyche droorie 33 mote ne heare,
Bee placed yn the same. Adieu untylle anere 34.

THOMAS ROWLEIE,

32 holy. 33 strange perversion of words. *Droorie* in its antient fignification stood for *modesty*. 34 another.

LETTER TO THE DYGNE MASTRE CANYNGE.

STRAUNGE dome ytte ys, that, yn these daies of oures,

Nete 35 butte a bare recytalle can hav place;
Nowe shapelie poesse hast loste yttes powers,
And pynant hystorie ys onlie grace;
Heie 36 pycke up wolsome weedes, ynstedde of slowers, 5
And famylies, ynstedde of wytte, theie trace;
Nowe poesse canne meete wythe ne regrate 37,
Whylste prose, & herehaughtrie 38, ryse yn estate.

Lette kynges, & rulers, whan heie gayne a throne, Shewe whatt theyre grandfieres, & great grandfieres bore,

Emarschalled armes, yatte, ne before theyre owne, Now raung'd wythe whatt yeir fadres han before; Lette trades, & toune folck, lett syke 19 thynges alone, Ne fyghte for sable yn a sielde of aure;

75 nought, 26 they. 37 efteem. 38 heraldry. 39 fuch. F 4 Seldomm,

12 LETTER TO MASTRE CANYNGE.

Shee nillynge 40 to take myckle 41 aie dothe hede.

15

A man ascaunse upponn a piece maye looke,
And shake hys hedde to styrre hys rede 42 aboute;
Quod he, gyf I askaunted oere thys booke,
Schulde fynde thereyn that trouthe ys lest wythoute; 20
Eke, gyf 43 ynto a vew percase 44 I tooke
The long beade-rolle of al the wrytynge route,
Asserius, Ingolphus, Torgotte, Bedde,
Thorow hem 45 al nete lyche ytte I coulde rede.—

Pardon, yee Graiebarbes 46, gyff I saie, onwise
Yee are, to stycke so close & bysmarelie 47
To hystorie; you doe ytte tooe moche pryze,
Whyche amenused 48 thoughtes of poesie;
Somme drybblette 49 share you shoulde to yatte 50 alyse 51,
Nott makynge everyche thynge bee hystorie;
30
Instedde of mountynge onn a wynged horse,
You onn a rouncy 52 dryve yn dolefull course.

Cannynge

⁴⁰ unwilling, 41 much. 42 wisdom, council. 43 if. 44 perchance.
45 them. 46 Greybeards. 47 curiously. 48 lessened, 49 small 50 that.
51 allow. 52 cart-horse.

Cannynge & I from common course dyssente;
Wee ryde the stede, botte yev to hym the reene;
Ne wylle betweene crased molterynge bookes be pente, 35
Botte soare on hyghe, & yn the sonne-bemes sheene;
And where wee kenn somme ishad 53 sloures besprente,
We take ytte, & from oulde rouste doe ytte clene;
Wee wylle ne cheynedd to one pasture bee,
Botte sometymes soare 'bove trouthe of hystorie. 40

Saie, Canynge, whatt was vearse yn daies of yore?

Fyne thoughtes, and couplettes fetyvelie 54 bewryen 55,

Notte syke as doe annoie thys age so fore,

A keppened poyntelle 56 restynge at eche lyne.

Vearse maie be goode, botte poesse wantes more,

An onlist 57 lecturn 58, and a songe adygne 59;

Accordynge to the rule I have thys wroughte,

Gyff ytt please Canynge, I care notte a groate.

The thynge ytts moste bee yttes owne desense; Som metre maie notte please a womannes ear.

53 broken. 54 elegantly. 55 declared, expressed. 56 a pen, used metaphorically, as a muse or genius. 57 boundless. 58 subject. 59 ner-vous, worthy of praise.

Canynge

50

74 LETTER TO MASTRE CANYNGE.

Canynge lookes notte for poesie, botte sense;
And dygne, & wordie thoughtes, ys all hys care.
Canynge, adieu! I do you greete from hence;
Full soone I hope to taste of your good cheere;
Goode Byshoppe Carpynter dyd byd mee saie,
Hee wysche you healthe & selinesse for aie.

55

T. ROWLEIE.



ENTRODUCTIONNE.

S OMME cherifaunei 60 'tys to gentle mynde, Whan heie have chevyced 61 theyre londe from bayne 62,

Whan their ar dedd, their leave yer name behynde,
And theyre goode deedes doe on the earthe remayne;
Downe yn the grave wee ynhyme 63 everyth steyne, . 5
Whylest al her gentlenesse ys made to sheene,
Lyche setyve baubels 64 geasonne 65 to be seene,

ÆLLA, the wardenne of thys 66 castell 67 stede,
Whylest Saxons dyd the Englysche sceptre swaie,
Who made whole troopes of Dacyan men to blede,
Then seel'd 68 hys eyne, and seeled hys eyne for aie,
Wee rowze hym uppe before the judgment daie,
To saie what he, as clergyond 69, can kenne,
And howe hee sojourned in the vale of men.

60 comfort. 62 preserved. 62 ruin. 63 inter. 64 jewels. 65 rare. 65 Bristel. 67 castle. 65 closed. 69 taught.

Æ L L A.

CELMONDE, att BRYSTOWE.

B EFORE yonne roddie sonne has droove hys wayne

Throwe halfe hys joornie, dyghte yn gites of goulde, Mee, happeless mee, hee wylle a wretche behoulde, Mieselse, and al that's myne, bounde ynne myschaunces chayne.

Ah! Birtha, whie dydde Nature frame thee fayre? 5
Whie art thou all thatt poyntelle 2 canne bewreene??
Whie art thou nott as coarse as odhers are?—
Botte thenn thie soughle woulde throwe thy vysage sheene,

Yatt shemres onn thie comelie semlykeene ,

Lyche nottebrowne cloudes, whann bie the sonne
made redde,

robes, mantels, a pen, sexpress. secuntenance.

Orr

Orr scarlette, wythe waylde lynnen clothe ywreene;
Syke woulde thie spryte upponn thie vysage spredde.
Thys daie brave Ælla dothe thyne honde & harte
Clayme as hys owne to be, whyche nee fromm hys moste
parte.

And cann I lyve to see herr wythe anere ?!

Ytt cannotte, muste notte, naie, ytt shalle not bee.

Thys nyghte I'll putte stronge poysonn ynn the beere,
And hymm, herr, and myselse, attenes wyll slea.

Assyst mee, Helle! lett Devylles rounde mee tende,

To slea mieselse, mie love, &eke mie doughtie? friende.20

ÆLLA, BIRTHA.

ÆLLA.

Notte, whanne the hallie prieste dyd make me knyghte, Blessynge the weaponne, tellynge suture dede, Howe bie mie honde the prevyd 10 Dane shoulde blede, Howe I schulde often bee, and often wynne, ynn syghte;

s covered. 6 fuch. 7 another. 2 at once. 9 mighty. 20 hardy, valourous.

Notte,

Notte, whann I fyrste behelde thie beauteous hue, 25 Whyche strooke mie mynde, & rouzed mie soster soule; Nott, whann from the barbed horse yn fyghte dyd viewe

The flying Dacians oere the wyde playne roule,
Whan all the troopes of Denmarque made grete dole,
Dydd I fele joie wyth fyke reddoure 11 as nowe, 30
Whann hallie preest, the lechemanne of the soule,
Dydd knytte us both ynn a caytysnede 12 vowe:
Now hallie Ælla's selynesse ys grate;
Shap 13 haveth nowe ymade hys woes for to emmate 14.

BIRTHA.

Mie lorde, & husbande, syke a joie ys myne;

Botte mayden modestie moste ne soe saie,

Albeytte thou mayest rede ytt ynn myne eyne,

Or ynn myne harte, where thou shalte be for aie;

Inne sothe, I have botte meeded oute thie saie 19;

For twelve tymes twelve the mone hathe bin yblente 16,

¹⁵ violence. ¹² binding, enforcing. ¹³ fate. ¹⁵ lessen, decrease. ²⁵ faith. ¹⁶ blinded.

As manie tymes hathe vyed the Godde of daie,

And on the graffe her lemes 17 of sylverr sente,

Sythe thou dydst cheese mee for this swote to bee,

Enastynge ynn the same moste faiefullie to mee.

Ofte have I seene thee atte the none-daic feaste, 45
Whanne deysde bie thieselse, for wante of pheeres 18,
Awhylst thie merryemen dydde laughe and jeaste,
Onn mee thou semest all eyne, to mee all eares.
Thou wardest mee as gyff ynn hondred feeres,
Alest a daygnous 19 looke to thee be sente, 50
And offrendes 20 made mee, moe thann yie compheeres,
Offe scarpes 21 of scarlette, & syne paramente 22;
All thie yntente to please was lyssed 23 to mee,
I saie ytt, I moste streve thatt you ameded bee.

ÆLLA.

Mie lyttel kyndnesses whyche I dydd doe, 55
Thie gentleness doth corven them soe grete,
Lyche bawsyn 24 olyphauntes 25 mie gnattes doe
shewe;

Thou doest mie thoughtes of paying love amate 26.

²⁷ lights, rays. ¹⁸ fellows, equals. ¹⁹ difdainful. ²⁰ prefents, offerings. ²¹ fearfs. ²² robes of fearlet. ²³ bounded. ²⁴ large. ²⁵ elephants. ²⁶ deftroy.

Botte

Botte hann mie actyonns straughte 27 the rolle of fate, Pyghte thee fromm Hell, or broughte Heaven down to thee,

Layde the whol worlde a falldstole atte thie feete,
On smyle woulde be suffycyll mede for mee.
I amm Loves borro'r, & canne never paie,
Bott be hys borrower stylle, & thyne, mie swete, for aie.

BIRTHA.

Love, doe notte rate your achevmentes 18 foe smalle; 65
As I to you, syke love untoe mee beare;
For nothynge paste wille Birtha ever call,
Ne on a foode from Heaven thynke to cheere.
As farr as thys frayle brutylle slesch wylle spere,
Syke, & ne fardher I expecte of you;
Be notte toe slacke yn love, ne overdeare;
A smalle syre, yan a loude slame, proves more true.

ÆLLA.

Thie gentle wordis toe thie volunde 29 kenne

To bee moe elergionde thann ys ynn meynce of
menne.

⁸⁷ stretched. ²⁸ services. ²⁶ memory, understanding.

ÆLLA,

ÆLLA, BIÄTHA, CELMONDE, MYNSTRELLES.

CELMONDE.

Alle Blestynges showre on gentle Ælla's hedde! 75
Oft maie the moone, yn sylverr sheenynge lyghte,
Inne varied chaunges varyed blestynges shedde,
Besprengeynge far abrode mischaunces nyghte;
And thou, sayre Birtha! thou, sayre Dame, so
bryghte,

Long mayest thou with Ælla fynde muche peace, 80 Wythe selvnesse, as with a roabe, be dighte, With everych chaunginge mone new joies encrease!

I, as a token of mie love to speake,

Have brought you jubbes of ale, at nyghte youre brayne to breake.

ÆLLA.

Whan fopperes paste we'lle drenche youre ale foe stronge, 85

Tyde lyfe, tyde death.

CELMONDE.

Ye Mynstrelles, chaunt your songe-

Mynstrelles Songe, bie a Manne and Womanne.

MANNE.

Tourne thee to thie Shepsterr 30 swayne; Bryghte some has ne droncke the dewe From the sloures of yellowe hue; Tourne thee, Alyce, backe agayne.

90

WOMANNE.

No, bestoikerre 31, I wylle goe,
Softlie tryppynge o'ere the mees 32,
Lyche the sylver-footed doe,
Seekeynge shelterr yn grene trees.

MANNE.

See the mofs growne daifey'd banke,
Pereynge ynne the streme belowe;
Here we'lle sytte, yn dewie danke;
Tourne thee, Alyce, do notte goe.

Shepherd. 31 deceiver. 32 meadows.

95

M O

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 8

WOMANNE.

I've hearde erste mie grandame faie,
Yonge damoyselles schulde ne bee,
Inne the swotie moonthe of Maie,
Wythe yonge menne bie the grene wode tree.

MANNE.

Sytte thee, Alyce, fytte, and harke, Howe the ouzle 33 chauntes hys noate, The chelandree 34, greic morn larke, Chauntynge from theyre lyttel throate;

105

WOMANNE.

I heare them from eche grene wode tree, Chauntynge owte so blatauntlie 35, Tellynge lecturnyes 36 to mee, Myscheese ys whanne you are nygh.

110

38 The black bird. 34 Gold-finch. 35 loudly. 36 lectures.

G₂ MANNE.

MANNE,

See alonge the mees so grene
Pied daisies, kynge-coppes swote;
Alle wee see, bie non bee seene,
Nete botte shepe settes here a sote.

WOMANNE.

Shepster swayne, you tare mie gratche '7,
Oute uponne ye! lette me goe.
Leave mee swythe, or I'lle alatche.
Robyane, thys youre dame shall knowe.

MANNE.

See! the crokynge brionic
Rounde the popler twyste hys spraie;
Rounde the oake the greene ivie
Florryschethe and lyveth asc.

Lette us seate us bie thys tree,
Laughe, and synge to lovynge ayres;
Comme, and doe notte coyen bee;
Nature made all thynges bie payres.

3# Apparel.

IIS

Droried

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE.

Drooried cattes wylle after kynde; Gentle doves wylle kyss and coe:

WOMANNE

Botte manne, hee moste bee ywrynde, Tylle fyr preeste make on of two.

134

Tempte mee ne to the foule thynge; I wylle no mannes lemanne be; Tyll fyr preeste hys songe doethe synge, Thou shalt neere fynde aught of mee.

MANNE.

Bie oure ladie her yborne, To-morrowe, foone as ytte ys daie, I'lle make thee wyfe, ne bee forsworne, So tyde me lyfe or dethe for aie.

135

WOMANNE.

Whatt dothe lette, botte thatte nowe Wee attenes 38, thos honde yn honde, Unto divinistre 39 goe, And bee lyncked yn wedlocke bonde?

3º At once. 39 a divine.

 G_3

MANNE.

MANNE.

I agree, and thus I plyghte Honde, and harte, and all that's myne; Goode fyr Rogerr, do us ryghte, Make us one, at Cothbertes shryne.

145

BOTHE,

We wylle ynn a bordelle 40 lyve, Hailie, thoughe of no estate; Everyche clocke moe love shall gyve; Wee ynn godenesse wylle bee greate.

150

ÆLLA.

I lyche thys songe, I lyche ytt myckle well; And there ys monie for yer syngeynge nowe; Butte have you noone that marriage-blessynges telles

CELMONDE

In marriage, bleffynges are botte fewe, I trowe,

4º A cottage,

MYN-

MYNSTRELLES

Laverde 41, wee have; and, gyff you please, willes

As well as owre choughe-voyces wylle permytte.

ÆLLA.

Comme then, and see you swotelie tune the strynge, And stret 4, and engyne all the human wytte, Toe please mie dame.

MYNSTRELLES.

We'lle strayne owre write and synge.

Mynstrelles Songe.

FYRSTE MYNSTRELLE.

The boddynge flourettes bloshes atte the lyghte; 160. The mees be sprenged with the yellowe hue; Ynn daiseyd mantels ys the mountaine dyghte; The nesh 43 yonge cowessepe bendethe with the dewe;

41 Lord. 42 stretch. 43 tender.

G 4

The

The trees enlesed, yntoe Heavenne straughte,
Whenn gentle wyndes doe blowe, to whestlyng dynne
ys brought.

166

The evenynge commes, and brynges the dewe alonge;
The roddie welkynne sheeneth to the eyne;
Arounde the alestake Mynstrells synge the songe;
Yonge ivie rounde the doore poste do entwyne;
I laie mee onn the grasse; yette, to mie wylle, 170
Albeytte alle ys sayre, there lackethe somethynge stylle.

SECONDE MYNSTRELLE.

So Adam thoughtenne, whann, ynn Paradyfe,
All Heavenn and Erthe dyd hommage to hys mynde;
Ynn Womman alleyne mannes pleasaunce lyes;
As Instrumentes of joie were made the kynde.
75
Go, take a wyse untoe thie armes, and see
Wynter, and brownie hylles, wyll have a charme for thee,

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE.

THYRDE MYNSTRELLE.

Whanne Autumpne blake 44 and fonne-brente dos appere,

With hys goulde honde guylteynge the falleynge lofe.

Bryngeynge oppe Wynterr to folfylle the yere.

Beerynge uponne hys backe the riped shefe:

Whan al the hyls wythe woddie sede ys whyte:

Whanne levynne-fyres and longs do mote from far the fyghte:

Whann the fayre apple, rudde as even fkie,
Do bende the tree unto the fructyle grounde; 185
When joicie peres, and berries of blacke die,
Doe daunce yn aure, and call the eyne arounde;
Thann, bee the even foule, or even fayre,
Meethynckes mie hartys join ys fleynced wyth somme
care.

* Nakod.

SECOND

SECONDE MYNSTRELLE.

Angelles bee wrogte to bee of neidher kynde; 190.

Angelles alleyne fromme chafe 45 defyre bee free;

Dheere ys a fomwhatte evere yn the mynde,

Yatte, wythout wommanne, cannot stylled bee;

Ne seyncte yn celles, botte, havynge blodde and

tere 46,

Do fynde the spryte to joie on syghte of womanne fayre:

Wommen bee made, notte for hemselves, botte

Bone of hys bone, and chyid of hys defire;
Fromme an ynutyle membere fyrste beganne,
Ywroghte with moche of water, lyttele fyre;
Therefore their seke the fyre of love, to hete

The milkynes of kynde, and make hemselses complete.

Albeytte, wythout wommen, menne were pheeres
To falvage kynde, and wulde botte lyve to flea,
Botte wommenne efte the fpryghte of peace so cheres,
Tochelod yn Angel joie heie Angeles bee;

205

45 Hot. 46 health.

Go,

Go, take thee swythyn 47 to thie bedde a wyse, Bee bante or blessed hie, yn proovynge marryage lyse,

Anodher Mynstrelles Songe, bie Syr Thybbot Gorges.

As Elynour bie the green lesselle was syttynge,

As from the sones hete she harried,

She sayde, as herr whytte hondes whyte hosen.

She fayde, as herr whytte hondes whyte hosen was knyttynge,

Whatte pleasure ytt ys to be married!

Mie husbande, Lorde Thomas, a forrester boulde,
As ever clove pynne, or the baskette,

Does no cherysauncys from Elynour houlde,
I have ytte as soone as I aske ytte.

Whann I lyved wyth mie fadre yn merrie Clowd-dell,
Tho' twas at my liefe to mynde spynnynge,
I stylle wanted somethynge, botte whatte ne coulde telle,
Mie lorde fadres barbde haulle han ne wynnynge,

47 Quickly.

Eche mornynge I ryse, doe I sette mie maydennes, 220 Somme to spynn, somme to surdell, somme bleachynge, Gysf any new entered doe aske for mie aidens, Thann swythynne you synde mee a teachynge.

Lorde-Walterre, mie fadre, he loved me welle,
And nothynge unto mee was nedeynge,

Botte schulde I agen goe to merrie Cloud-dell,
In sothen twoulde bee wythoute redeynge.

Shee fayde, and lorde Thomas came over the lea,

As hee the fatte derkynnes was chacynge,

Shee putte uppe her knyttynge, and to hym wentefhee;

230

So wee leave hem bothe kyndelie embracynge,

ÆLLA.

I lyche else thys; goe ynn untoe the feaste;
Wee wylle permytte you antecedente bee;
There swotelie synge eche carolle, and yaped 42 jeaste;
And there ys monnie, that you merric bee;
235

Comme.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE.

Comme, gentle love, wee wylle toe spouse-feaste goe, And there ynn ale and wyne beedreyncied # everych woe.

ÆLLA, BIRTHA, CELMONDE, MESSENGERE.

MESSENGERE.

Alla, the Danes ar thondrynge onn our coaste;
Lyche scolles of locusts, caste oppe bie the sea,
Magnus and Hurra, wythe a doughtie hoaste, 240
Are ragyng, to be quanted so bie none botte thee;
Haste, swyste as Levynne to these royners siee:
Thie dogges alleyne can tame thys ragynge bulle.
Haste swythyn, fore anieghe the towne these bee,
And Wedecesterres rolle of dome bee suite.

245
Haste, haste, O Ælla, to the byker slie,
For yn a momentes space tenne thousand menne maie die.

ÆLLA.

Beshrew thee for this newes! I most be gon.

Was ever lockless dome so hard as myne!

Thos from dysportysmente to warr to rot, 250

To chaunge the selke veste for the gaberdyne!

**Drouned. ** Stilled, quenched.

BIRTHA.

Botte howe canne tynge mie rampynge fourie telle,
Whyche ryseth from mie love to Birtha sayre?
Ne coulde the queede, and alle the myghte of Helle,
Founde out impleasaunce of syke blackea geare. 285
Yette I wylle bee mieselse, and rouze mie spryte
To acte wythe rennome, and goe meet the bloddie
syghte.

BIRTHA.

No, thou schalte never leave thie Birtha's syde;

Ne schall the wynde uponne us blowe alleyne;

I, lyche a nedre, wylle untoe thee byde;

Tyde lyse, tyde deathe, ytte shall behoulde us twayne.

I have mie parte of drierie dole and peyne;

Itte brasteth from mee atte the holtred eyne;

Ynne tydes of teares mie swarthynge spryte wyss

drayne,

Gyff drerie dole ys thyne, tys twa tymes myne.

Goe notte, O Ælla; wythe thie Birtha staie;

For wyth thie semmlykeed mie spryte wyll goe awaie.

ÆLLA:

ÆLLA.

O! tys for thee, for thee alleyne I fele;
Yett I muste bee mieselse; with valoures gear
I'lle dyghte mie hearte, and notte mie lymbes yn
stele,
And shake the bloddie swerde and steyned spere.

BIRTHA.

Can Ælla from hys breaste hys Birtha teare?
Is shee so rou and ugsomme so to hys syghte?
Entrykeynge wyght! ys leathall warre so deare?
Thou pryzest mee belowe the joies of syghte.
Thou scalte notte leave mee, albeytte the erthe
Hong pendaunte bie thie swerde, and craved for thy
morthe.

ÆLLA.

Dyddest thou kenne howe mie woes, as starres ybrente,

Headed bie these wordes doe onn mee falle, Thou woulde stryve to gyve mie harte contente, 310 Wakyng mie slepynge mynde to honnoures calle.

55 Terrible.

Of felynesse I pryze thee moe yan ali

Heaven can mee sende, or counynge wytt acquyre,

Yette I wylle leave thee, onne the soe to falle,

Retournynge to thie eyne with double syre.

315

BIRTHA.

Moste Birtha boon requeste and bee denyd?

Receyve attenes a darte yn selynesse and pryde?

Doe staie, att leaste tylle morrowes sonne apperes.

ÆLLA.

Thou kenneste welle the Dacyannes myttee powere;
Wythe them a mynnute wurchethe bane for yeares;

320

Theie undoe reaulmes wythyn a fyngle hower.
Rouze all thie honnoure, Birtha; look attoure
Thie bledeynge countrie, whych for hastie dede
Calls, for the rodeynge of some doughtie power,
To royn yttes royners, make yttes soemenne blede. 325

BIRTHA.

BIRTHA.

Rouze all this love; false and entrykyng wyghte!

Ne leave this Birtha thos uponne pretence of fyghte.

Thou nedest notte goe, untyll thou haste command Under the sygnette of oure lorde the kynge.

ÆLLA.

And wouldest thou make me then a recreande? 330 Hollie Seyncte Marie, keepe mee from the thynge! Heere, Birtha, thou hast potte a double stynge, One for thie love, another for thie mynde.

BIRTHA.

Agylted 56 Ælla, thie abredynge 57 blynge 58.

Twas love of thee thatte foule intente ywrynde. 335

Yette heare mie supplycate, to mee attende,

Hear from mie groted 59 harte the lover and the friende.

56 Offended. 57 upbraiding. 56 cease. 56 swollen.

Lett

Lett Celmonde yn thie armour-brace be dyghte;

And yn thie stead unto the battle goe;

Thie name alleyne wylle putte the Danes to slyghte,

The ayre thatt beares ytt woulde presse downe the foe.

ÆLLA.

Birtha, yn vayne thou wouldste mee recreand doe;
I moste, I wylle, syghte for mie countries wele,
And leave thee for ytt. Celmonde, swestlie goe,
Telle mie Brystowans to dyghte yn stele;
345
Tell hem I scorne to kenne hem from afar,
Botte leave the vyrgyn brydail bedde for bedde of warre.

ÆLLA, BIRTHA.

BIRTHA.

And thou wylt goe; O mie agroted harte!

ÆLLA.

Mie countrie waites mie marche; I muste awaie;
Albeytte I schulde goe to mete the darte 350
Of certen Dethe, yette here I woulde notte staie.

Botte

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. for

Botte thos to leave thee, Birtha, dothe asswaie

Moe torturynge peynes yanne canne be sedde bie

tyngue,

Yette rouze thie honoure uppe, and wayte the daie,
Whan rounde aboute mee fonge of warre heie
fynge.

355

O Birtha, strev mie agreeme 60 to accaie 61, And joyous see mie armes, dyghte oute ynn warre arraie.

BIRTHA.

Difficile 62 ys the pennaunce, yette I'lle strew
To keepe mie woe behyltren yn mie breaste.
Albeytte nete maye to mee pleasaunce yev, 360
Lyche thee, I'lle strew to sette mie mynde atte reste.
Yett oh! forgeve, yff I have thee dystreste;
Love, doughtie love, wylle beare no odher swaie.
Juste as I was wythe Ælla to be bleste,
Shappe foullie thos hathe snatched hym awaie. 365
It was a tene too doughtie to bee borne,
Wydhoute an ounde of seares and breaste wyth syghes
ytorne.

Torture, \$\forall z\$ affwage, \$\forall z\$ difficult,

ÆLLA.

Thie mynde ys now thieselse; why wyste thou bee
All blanche, al kyngelie, all soe wyse yn mynde,
Alleyne to lett pore wretched Ælla see,
Whatte wondrous bighes 63 he nowe muste leave
behynde?

O Birtha fayre, warde everyche commynge wynde,
On everych wynde I wylle a token fende;
Onn mie longe shielde ycorne thie name thoul't fynde,
Butte here commes Celmonde, wordhie knyghte and
friende.

375

ÆLLA, BIRTHA, CELMONDE Speaking.

Thie Brystowe knyghtes for thie forth-comynge lynge 64;

Echone athwarte hys backe hys longe warre-shield dothe flynge.

ÆLLA.

Birtha, adieu; but yette I cannotte goe.

64 Jewels. 65 stay.

BIRTHA.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 102

BIRTHA.

Lyfe of mie spryte, mie gentle Ælla staie. 380 Engyne mee notte wyth syke a drierie woe.

ÆLLA.

I muste, I wylle; tys honnoure cals awaie.

BIRTHA.

O mie agroted harte, braste, braste ynn twaie. Ælla, for honnoure, slyes awaie from mee.

ÆLLA.

Birtha, adieu; I maie notte here obaie. 385 I'm flyynge from mieselse yn flying thee.

BIRTHA.

O Ælla, housband, friend, and loverde, staie. He's gon, he's gone, alass! percase he's gone for aie.

H4

CEL-

CELMONDE

Hope, hallie suster, sweepeynge thro' the skie,
In crowne of goulde, and robe of lillie whyte, 390
Whyche farre abrode ynne gentle ayre doe slie,
Meetynge from dystaunce the enjoyous syghte,
Albeytte este thou takest thie hie slyghte
Hecket 65 ynne a myste, and wyth thyne eyne
yblente,

Nowe commest thou to mee wythe starrie lyghte; 395
Ontoe thie veste the rodde sonne ys adente 66;
The Sommer tyde, the month of Maie appere,
Depycte wythe skylledd honde upponn thie wyde
aumere.

I from a nete of hopelen am adawed,
Awhaped 67 atte the fetyveness of daie;
Aella, bie nete moe thann hys myndbruche awed,
Is gone, and I moste followe, toe the fraie.

Wrapped closely, covered. 66 fastened. 67 astonish'd.

Celmonde

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 105

Celmonde canne ne'er from anie byker staie.

Dothe warre begynne? there's Celmonde yn theplace.

Botte whanne the warre ys donne, I'll haste awaie.

The reste from nethe tymes masque must shew yttes face.

405

I fee onnombered joies arounde mee ryse;
Blake 68 stondethe suture doome, and joie dothe mee
alyse.

O honnoure, honnoure, what ys bie thee hanne?

Hailie the robber and the bordelyer,

Who kens ne thee, or ys to thee bestanne,

And nothynge does thie myckle gastness fere.

Faygne woulde I from mie bosomme alle thee tare.

Thou there dysperpellest 69 thie levynne-bronde;

Whylest mie soulgh's forwyned, thou art the gare;

415

Sleene ys mie comforte bie thie ferie honde;
As somme talle hylle, whann wynds doe shake the
ground,

98 Naked.

Scattereft.

Itte kerveth all abroade, bie brasteynge hyltren wounde,
Honnoure, whatt bee ytte? tys a shadowes shade,
A thynge of wychencref, an idle dreme;
On of the sonnis whych the clerche have made
Menne wydhoute sprytes, and wommen for to sleme;
Knyghtes, who este kenne the loude dynne of the beme,

Schulde be forgarde to syke enseeblynge waies,
Make everych acte, alyche theyr soules, be breme,
And for theyre chyvalrie alleyne have prayse.

O thou, whateer thie name,
Or Zabalus or Queed,
Comme, steel mie sable spryte,
For fremde 7° and dolefulle dede.

⁷⁰ Strange.

MAGNUS.

MAGNUS, HURRA, and HIE PREESTE, wyth the Armie, neare Watchette,

MAGNUS.

SWYTHE 71 lette the offrendes 72 to the Goddes begynne,

To knowe of hem the issue of the fyghte.

Potte the blodde-steyned sword and pavyes ynne;

Spreade swythyn all arounde the hallie lyghte.

HIE PREESTE syngeth.

Yee, who hie yn mokie ayre

Delethe seasonnes soule or fayre,
Yee, who, whanne yee weere agguylte,
The mone yn bloddie gyttelles 73 hylte,
Mooved the starres, and dyd unbynde
Everyche barriere to the wynde;

440

72 Quickly. ?2 offerings. 73 mantels.

Whanne

Whanne the oundynge waves dystreste,
Storven to be overest,
Sockeynge yn the spyre-gyrte towne,
Swolterynge wole natyones downe,
Sendynge dethe, on plagues astrodde,
Moovynge lyke the erthys Godde;
To mee send your heste dyvyne,
Lyghte eletten 74 all myne eyne,
Thatt I maie now undevyse
All the actyonnes of th'empprize.

[falleth downe and efte rysethe-

Thus fayethe the Goddes; goe, yffue to the playne; Forr there shall meynte of mytte menne bee slayne.

MAGNUS.

Whie, foe there evere was, whanne Magnus foughte. Efte have I treynted noyance throughe the hoafte, Athorowe swerdes, alyche the Queed dystraughte, 455 Have Magnus pressynge wroghte hys foemen loaste.

74 Enlighten,

450

A TRACYCAL ENTERLUDE. io

As whanne a tempeste vexethe soare the coaste,

The dyngeynge ounde the sandeie stronde doe tare,

So dyd I inne the warre the javlynne toste,

Full meynte a champyonnes breaste received mie

spear.

460

Mie sheelde, lyche sommere morie gronser droke, Mie lethalle speere, alyche a levyn-mylted oke.

HURRA.

Thie wordes are greate, full hyghe of found, and ceke

Lyche thonderre, to the whych dothe comme no rayne. Itte lacketh notte a doughtie honde to speke; 465
The cocke saiethe dreste 75, yett armed ys he alleyne.
Certis thie wordes maie, thou motest have sayne
Of mee, and meynte of moe, who eke canne syghte,
Who haveth trodden downe the adventayle,
And tore the heaulmes from heades of myckle
myghte.

Sythence fyke myghte ys placed yn thie honde, Lette blowes thie actyons speeke, and bie thie corrage stonde.

75 Leaft.

MAGNUS.

Thou are a warrioure, Hurra, thatte I kenne,
And myckle famed for thie handie dede.
Thou fyghtest anente 76 maydens and ne menne, 475
Nor aie thou makest armed hartes to blede.
Este I, caparyson'd on bloddie stede,
Havethe thee seene binethe mee ynn the syghte,
Wythe corses I investynge everich mede,
And thou aston, and wondrynge at mie myghte. 480
Thanne wouldest thou comme yn for mie renome,
Albeytte thou wouldst reyne awaie from bloddie dome?

HURRA.

How! butte bee bourne mie rage. I kenne aryghte Bothe thee and thyne maie ne bee wordhye peene. Eftsoones I hope wee scalle engage yn fyghte; 485 Thanne to the souldyers all thou wylte be wreene.

⁷⁶ Against.

A TRAGECAL ENTERLUDE. 414

I'll prove mie courage onne the burled greene;
Tys there alleyne I'll telle thee whatte I bee.
Gyf I weelde notte the deadlie sphere adeene,
Thanne lett mie name be fulle as lowe as thee. 490
Thys mie adented shielde, thys mie warre speare,
Schalle telle the falleynge soe gyf Hurra's harte can feare.

MAGNUS.

Magnus woulde speke, butte thatte hys noble spryte Dothe soe enrage, he knowes notte whatte to saie.

He'dde speke yn blowes, yn gottes of blodde he'd wryte,

495

And on thie heafod peyncte hys myghte for aie.

Gyf thou anent an wolfynnes rage wouldest staie,

Tys here to meet ytt; botte gyff nott, bee goe;

Lest I in furrie shulde mie armes dysplaie,

Whyche to thie boddie wylle wurche '7 myckle woe.

Oh! I bee madde, dystraughte wyth brendyng rage; Ne feas of smethynge gore wylle mie chafed harte asswage.

77 Work.

HURRA.

HURRA.

I kenne thee, Magnus, welle; a wyghte thou art
That doest assee alonge ynn doled dystresse,
Strynge bulle yn boddie, lyoncelle yn harte,
1 almost wysche thie prowes were made lesse.
Whan Ælla (name drest uppe yn ugsomness 18
To thee and recreandes 19) thondered on the playne,
Howe dydste thou thorowe fyrste of sleers presse!
Swester thanne sedered takelle dydste thou reyne. 510
A ronnynge pryze onn seynste daie to ordayne,
Magnus, and none botte hee, the ronnynge pryze
wylle gayne.

MAGNUS.

Eternalle plagues devour thie baned tyngue!

Myrriades of neders pre upponne thie spryte!

Maiest thou fele al the peynes of age whylst

yynge,

515

Unmanned, uneyned, exclooded aie the lyghte,

78 Terror. 79 cowards.

Thie

A TRACYCAL ENTERLUDE. 113

Thie senses, lyche thieselse, enwrapped yn nyghte,
A scoff to soemen & to beastes a pheere;
Maie furched levynne onne thie head alyghte,
Maie on thee salle the shuyr of the unweere;
520
Fen vaipoures blaste thie everiche manlie powere,
Maie thie bante boddie quycke the wolsome peenes
devoure.

Faygne woulde I curse thee further, botte mie tyngue Denies mie harte the favoure soe toe doe.

HURRA.

Nowe bie the Dacyanne goddes, & Welkyns kynge, 525
Wythe fhurie, as thou dydste begynne, persue;
Calle on mie heade all tortures that bee rou,
Bane onne, tylle thie owne tongue thie curses sele.
Sende onne mie heade the blyghteynge levynne blewe,
The thonder loude, the swellynge azure rele 80. 530
Thie wordes be hie of dynne, botte nete besyde;
Bane on, good chiestayn, syghte wythe wordes of myckle,
pryde.

Botte doe notte waste thie breath, lest Ælla come.

so Wave.

MAGNUS.

Æila & thee togyder fynke toe helle!

Bee youre names blasted from the rolle of dome! 535

I feere noe Ælla, thatte thou kennest welle.

Unlydgefulle traytoure, wylt thou nowe rebelle?

Tys knowen, thatte yie menn bee lyncked to myne,

Bothe sente, as troopes of wolves, to sletre felle;

Botte nowe thou lackest hem to be all yyne. 540

Nowe, bie the goddes yatte reule the Dacyanne state,

Speacke thou yn rage once moe, I wyll thee dysregate.

HURRA.

I pryze thie threattes joste as I doe thie banes,
The sede of malyce and recendize al.
Thou arte a steyne unto the name of Danes; 545
Thou alleyne to thie tyngue for proofe canst calle.
Thou beest a worme so grossile and so smal,
I wythe thie bloude woulde scorne to foul mie sworde,
Botte wythe thie weaponnes woulde upon thee falle,
Alyche thie owne feare, slea thee wythe a worde. 550
I Hurra amme miesel, & sie wylle bee,
As greate yn valourous astes, & yn commande as thee.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 115

MAGNUS, HURRA, ARMYE & MESSENGER.

MESSENGERE.

Blynne your contekions 82, chiefs; for, as I stode
Uponne mie watche, I spiede an armie commynge,
Notte lyche ann handfulle of a fremded 82 foe, 355
Botte blacke wythe armoure, movynge ugsomlie,
Lyche a blacke fulle cloude, thatte dothe goe alonge
To droppe yn hayle, & hele the thonder storme.

MAGNUS.

Ar there meynte of them?

MESSENGERR.

Thycke as the ante-flyes ynne a sommer's none, 560 Seemynge as tho' their stynge as persante too.

HURRA.

Whatte matters thatte? lettes sette oure warr-arraie, Goe, sounde the beme, lette champyons prepare;

** Contentions. ** frighted,

Ne

Ne doubtynge, we wylle stynge as faste as heie.

Whatte? doest forgard 83 thie blodde? ys ytte for feare?

565

Wouldest thou gayne the towne, & castle-stere, And yette ne byker wythe the soldyer guarde? Go, hyde thee ynn mie tente annethe the lere; I of thie boddie wylle keepe watche & warde.

MAGNUS.

Oure goddes of Denmarke know mie harte ys goode.

HURRA.

For nete uppon the erthe, botte to be choughens foode.

MAGNUS, HURRA, ARMIE, SÉCONDE MESSENGERRE.

SECONDE MESSENGERRE.

As from mie towre I kende the commynge foe, I spied the croffed shielde, & bloddie swerde,

83 Lofe.

The

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 117

The furyous Ælla's banner; wythynne kenne
The armie ys. Dyforder throughe oure hoaste 575
Is sleynge, borne onne wynges of Ælla's name;
Styr, styr, mie lordes!

MAGNUS.

What? Ælla? & soe neare?
Thenne Denmarques roiend; oh mie rysynge seare!

HURRA.

What doeste thou mene? thys Ælla's botte a manne. Nowe bie mie sworde, thou arte a verie berne 84. 580 Of late I dyd thie creand valoure scanne, Whanne thou dydst boaste soe moche of actyon derne. Botte I toe warr mie doeynges moste atturne, To cheere the Sabbataneres to deere dede.

MAGNUS.

I to the knyghtes onne everyche syde wylle burne, 585
Telleynge 'hem alle to make her soemen blede;
Sythe shame or deathe onne eidher syde wylle bee,
Mie harte I wylle upryse, & inne the battelle slea.

44 Child.

I 3

ÆLLA,

ÆLLA, CELMONDE, & ARMIE near WATCHETTE.

ÆLLA.

NOW havynge done oure mattynes & oure vowes,

Lette us for the intended fyghte be boune,

And everyche champyone potte the joyous crowne

Of certane masterschyppe upon hys glestreynge browes.

As for mie harte, I owne ytt ys, as ere

Itte has beene ynne the sommer-sheene of fate,
Unknowen to the ugsomme gratche of sere; 595
Mie blodde embollen, wythe masterie elate,
Boyles ynne mie veynes, & rolles ynn rapyd state,
Impatyente forr to mete the persante stele,
And telle the worlde, thatte Ælla dyed as greate
As anie knyghte who foughte for Englondes weale.600
Friends, kynne, & soldyerres, ynne blacke armore
drere,

Mie actyons ymytate, mie presente redynge here.

There

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. '119

There ys ne house, athrow thys shap-scurged es isle,

Thatte has ne loste a kynne yn these fell fyghtes,

Fatte blodde has sorfeeted the hongerde soyle, 605

And townes enlowed 86 lemed 87 oppe the nyghtes.

Inne gyte of fyre oure hallie churche dheie dyghtes;

Oure sonnes lie storven 88 ynne theyre smethynge
gore;

Oppe bie the rootes oure tree of lyfe dheie pyghtes,
Vexynge oure coaste, as byllowes doe the shore. 610
Yee menne, gyf ye are menne, displaie yor name,
Ybrende yer tropes, alyche the roarynge tempest flame.

Ye Chrystyans, doe as wordhie of the name;
These roynerres of oure hallie houses slea;
Braste, lyke a cloude, from whence doth come the slame,
615

Lyche torrentes, gushynge downe the mountaines, bee.

And whanne alonge the grene yer champyons slee,

Sweste as the rodde for-weltrynge so levyn-bronde,

Yatte hauntes the slyinge mortherer oere the lea,

Soe slie oponne these royners of the londe,

620

Fate-scourged, staned, fixed. I lighted, sa dead, blasting.

Lette those yatte are unto yer battayles fledde,

Take slepe eterne uponne a feerie lowynge bedde.

Let cowarde Londonne see herre towne onn fyre,
And strev wythe goulde to staie the royners honde,
Ælla & Brystowe havethe thoughtes thattes
hygher, 625
Wee fyghte notte forr ourselves, botte all the londe.
As Severnes hyger lyghethe banckes of sonde,
Pressynge ytte downe binethe the reynynge streme,
Wythe dreerie dynn enswolters the hyghe stronde,
Beerynge the rockes alonge ynn shurye breme, 630
Soe wylle wee beere the Dacyanne armie downe,
And throughe a storme of blodde wyll reache the champyon crowne.

Gyff ynn thys battelle locke ne wayte oure gare,
To Brystowe dheie wylle tourne yeyre shuyrie dyre;
Brystowe, & alle her joies, wylle synke toe ayre, 635
Brendeynge perforce wythe unenhantende? fyre:
Thenne lette oure safetie doublie moove oure ire,
Lyche wolfyns, rovynge for the evnynge pre,

⁵⁰ swallows, sucks in. 92 unaccustomed.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 12

See[ing] the lambe & shepsterr nere the brire,

Doth th'one forr safetie, th'one for hongre slea; 640

Thanne, whanne the ravenne crokes uponne the playne,

Oh! lette ytte bee the knelle to myghtie Dacyanns flayne.

Lyche a rodde gronfer, shalle mie anlace sheene,
Lyche a strynge lyoncelle I'lle bee ynne fyghte,
Lyche fallynge leaves the Dacyannes shalle bee
sleene,
645
Lyche [a] loud dynnynge streeme scalle be mie myghte.
Ye menne, who woulde deserve the name of knyghte.

Lette bloddie teares bie all your paves be wepte;

To commynge tymes no poyntelle shalle ywrite,

Whanne Englonde han her foemenn, Brystow slepte. 650

Yourselfes, youre chyldren, & youre sellowes crie, Go, syghte ynne rennomes gare, be brave, & wynne or die.

I faie ne moe; youre spryte the reste wylle saie; Youre spryte wylle wrynne, thatte Brystow ys yer place; To honoures house I nede notte marcke the waie; 655 Inne youre owne hartes you maie the soote-pathe trace,

Twexte shappe & us there ys botte lyttelle space;
The tyme ys nowe to proove yourselves bee menne;
Drawe forthe the bornyshed bylle wythe setyve grace,
Rouze, lyche a wolfynne rouzing from hys denne. 660
Thus I enrone mie anlace; go thou shethe;
I'lle potte ytt ne ynn place, tyll ytte ys sycke wythe
deathe.

SOLDYERS,

Onn, Ælla, onn; we longe for bloddie fraie;
Wee longe to here the raven fynge yn vayne;
Onn, Ælla, onn; we certys gayne the daie,
Whanne thou doste leade us to the leathal playne,

CELMONDE,

Thie speche, O Loverde, fyrethe the whole trayne;
Theie pancte for war, as honted wolves for breathe;
Go, & sytte crowned on corses of the slayne;
Go, & ywielde the massie swerde of deathe.

670

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE, 123

SOLDYERRES.

From thee, O Ælla, alle oure courage reygnes; Echone yn phantafie do lede the Danes ynne chaynes,

ÆLLA,

Mie countrymenne, mie friendes, your noble sprytes Speke yn youre eyne, & doe yer master telle. Sweste as the rayne-storme toe the erthe alyghtes, 675 Soe wylle we fall upon these royners felle. Oure mowynge swerdes shalle plonge hem downe to

helle;
Theyre throngs no corfee that only the the flares.

Theyre throngynge corfes shall onlyghte the starres;
The barrowes brastynge wythe the sleene schall swelle,
Brynnynge 92 to commynge tymes our famous
warres;
680

Inne everie eyne I kenne the lowe of myghte, Sheenynge abrode, alyche a hylle-fyre ynne the nyghte.

Whanne poyntelles of oure famous fyghte shall saie, Echone wylle marvelle atte the dernie dede,

P² Declaring.

Echone

Echone wylle wyssen hee hanne seene the daie, 685
And bravelie holped to make the soemenn blede;
Botte for yer holpe oure battelle wylle notte nede;
Oure sorce ys sorce enowe to staie theyre honde;
Wee wylle retourne unto thys grened mede,
Oer corses of the soemen of the londe. 690
Nowe to the warre lette all the slughornes sounde,
The Dacyanne troopes appere on yinder rysynge grounde.

Chiefes, heade youre bandes, and leade.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 129

DANES flyinge, neare WATCHETTE.

FYRSTE DANE.

FLY, fly, ye Danes; Magnus, the chiefe, ys fleene;
The Saxonnes comme wythe Ælla atte theyre
heade;
695
Lette's strev to gette awaie to yinder greene;
Flie, she; thys ys the kyngdomme of the deadde.

SECONDE DANÉ.

O goddes! have thousandes bie mie anlace bledde,
And muste I nowe for safetie slie awaie?

See! farre besprenged alle oure troopes are
spreade,

700

Yette I wylle fynglie dare the bloddie fraie.

Botte ne; I'lle flie, & morther yn retrete;

Deathe, blodde, & fyre, scalle 93 marke the goeynge of my feete.

93 Shall

THYRDE

THYRDE DANE.

Enthoghteynge forr to scape the brondeynge soe,
As nere unto the byllowd bethe I came,
705
Farr offe I spied a syghte of myckle woe,
Oure spyrynge battayles wrapte ynn sayles of slame.
The burled Dacyannes, who were ynne the same,
Fro syde to syde sledde the pursuyte of deathe;
The swelleynge syre yer corrage doe enslame,
710
Theie sepe ynto the sea, & bobblynge yield yer
breathe;

Whylest those thatt bee uponne the bloddie playne,
Bee deathe-doomed captyves taene, or yn the battle
slayne.

HURRA.

Nowe bie the goddes, Magnus, dyfcourteous knyghte, Bie cravente 4 havyoure havethe don oure woe, 715 Dyspendynge all the talle menne yn the fyghte, And placeyng valourous menne where draffs mote goe.

Sythence oure fourtunie have the tourned foe, Gader the fouldyers lefte to future shappe,

94 Coward.

To somme newe place for safetie wee wylle goe, 720 Inne suture daie wee wylle have better happe.

Sounde the loude slughorne for a quicke forloyne?;

Lette alle the Dacyannes swythe untoe oure banner joyne.

Throw hamlettes wee wylle fprenge fadde dethe & dole,

Bathe yn hotte gore, & wasch oureselves thereynne; 725

Goddes! here the Saxonnes lyche a byllowe rolle. I heere the anlacis detested dynne.

Awaie, awaie, ye Danes, to yonder penne;
Wee now wylle make forloyne yn tyme to fyghts
agenne.

95 Retreat.

e in error error en sign op en i de Selection de la Milion de la Milio

CELMONDE, near WATCHETTE

O forr a spryte al seere! to telle the daie, 730

The daie whyche scal assounde the herers rede,

Makeynge oure soemennes envyynge hartes to blede,
Ybereynge thro the worlde oure remomde name for aie.

Bryghte sonne han ynne hys roddie robes byn dyghte,
From the rodde Easte he slytted wythe hys trayne, 735
The howers drewe awaie the geete of nyghte,
Her sable tapistrie was rente yn twayne.
The dauncynge streakes bedecked heavennes playne,
And on the dewe dyd smyle wythe shemrynge eie,
Lyche gottes of blodde whyche doe blacke armoure
steyne,

Sheenynge upon the borne % whyche stondeth bie;
The souldyers stoode uponne the hillis syde,
Lyche yonge enlesed trees whyche yn a forreste byde.

96 Burnish.

Hys talle speere sheenynge as the starres at nyghte,743
Hys eyne ensemeynge as a lowe of syre;
Whanne he encherred everie manne to syghte,
Hys gentle wordes dyd moove eche valourous knyghte;
Itte moovethe hem, as honterres lyonceste;
In the bled armoure ys theyre courage dyghte;
Tyche sloweste dynnynge of the croucheynge streme,
Syche dyd the mormrynge sounde of the whol armie

Hee ledes her onne to fyghte; oh! thenne to fale

How Ælla loked, and lokyng dyd encheere,

755

Moovynge alyche a mountayne yn affraie,

Whanne a lowde whyrlevynde doe yttes boefomme
tare,

To telle howe everle loke wulde banyshe feere.
Woulde aske an angelles poyntelle or hys tyngue.
Lyche a talle rocke yatte ryseth heaven-were,

1.yche a yonge wolfynne brondeous & strynge,

Soe dydde he goe, & myghtie warriours hedde; Wythe gore-depycted wynges masterie arounde hym sledde.

The battelle jyned; swerdes uponne swerdes dyd rynge;

Æila was chafed, as lyonas madded bee; 765

Lyche fallynge starres, he dydde the javlynn flynge;

Hys mightie anlace mightie menne dyd flea;

Where he dydde comme, the flemed 97 foe dydde flee, Or felle benethe hys honde, as fallynge rayne,

Wythe sythe a shuyrie he dydde onn 'hemm dree,770

Hylles of yer bowkes dyd ryse opponne the playne;

Alla, thou arte-botte staie, mio tynge; saie nee;

Howe greate I hymme maye make, stylle greater hee wylle bee.

Nor dydde hys fouldyerres fee hys actes yn yayne. Heere a stoute Dane uponne hys compheere felles 775 Heere lorde & hyndlesse sonke uponne the playse;

Heere sonne & fadre trembled ynto helle.

Chief Magnus sought hys waie, &, shame to telle!

Hee soughte hys waie for slyghte; botte Ælla's speere

97 Frighted.

Uponne

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE.

Uponne the flyynge Dacyannes schoulder felle, 780

Quyte throwe hys boddie, & hys harte ytte tare,

He groned, & sonke uponne the gorie greene,

And wythe hys corse encreased the pyles of Dacyannes
sleene.

Spente wythe the fyghte, the Danyshe champyons stonde,

Lyche bulles, whose strengthe & wondrous myghte ys fledde; 785

Ælla, a javelynne grypped yn eyther honde,

Flyes to the thronge, & doomes two Dacyannes deadde.

After hys acte, the armie all yspedde;

Fromm everich on unmystynge javlynnes slewe;

Theie straughte yer doughtie swerdes; the foemennbledde; 790

Fulle three of foure of myghtie Danes dheie slewe;

The Danes, wythe terroure rulynge att their head,

Threwe downe theyr bannere talle, & lyche a ravenne fledde.

The

The foldyerres followed wythe a myghtie crie,

Cryes, yatte welle myghte the stouteste hartes affraic.

795

Swefte, as yer shyppes, the vanquyshed Dacyannes flie;

Swefte, as the rayne uponne an Aprylle daie,
Pressynge behynde, the Englysche soldyerres staie.
Botte halfe the tythes of Danyshe menne remayne;
Ælla commaundes 'heie shoulde the steetre staie, 800
Botte bynde 'hem prysonners on the bloddie playne.
The syghtynge beynge done, I came awaie,
In odher sieldes to syghte a moe unequalle staie.
Mie servant squyre!

CELMONDE, SERVITOURE.

CELMONDE.

Prepare a fleing horse,

Whose feete are wynges, whose pace ys lycke the wynde, 805

Whoe

A TRACYCAL ENTERLUSE. 198

Whoe wylle outestreppe the morneynge lyghte yn courfe,

Leaveynge the gyttelles of the merke behynde.

Somme hyltren matters doe mie presence fynde.

Gyv oute to alle yatte I was sleene ynne fyghte.

Gyff ynne thys gare thou doest mie order mynde, 810

Whanne I returne, thou shalte be made a knyghte;

Flie, slie, be gon; an howerre ys a daie;

Quycke dyghte mie beste of stedes, & brynge hymm
heere—awaie!

CELMONDE.

Ælla ys woundedd fore, & ynne the toune

He waytethe, tylle hys woundes bee broghte to ethe. 815

And shalle I from hys browes plocke off the croune,

Makynge the vyctore yn hys vyctorie blethe?

O no! fulle sooner schulde mie hartes blodde sinethe,

Fulle soonere woulde I toutured bee toe deathe;

Botte—Birtha ys the pryze; ahe! ytte were ethe 820

To gayne so gayne a pryze wythe losse of breathe;

Botte thanne rennome æterne 98—ytte ys botte ayre;

Bredde ynne the phantasie, & alleyn lyvynge there.

98 Eternal.

K g

Albeytte

Albeytte everyche thynge yn lyfe confpyre

To telle me of the faulte I nowe fehulde doe,
Yette woulde I battentlie affuage mie fyre,
And the fame menes, as I feall nowe, purfue.
The qualytyes I fro mie parentes drewe,
Were blodde, & morther, masterie, and warre;
Thie I wylle holde to now, & hede ne moe

A wounde yn rennome, yanne a boddie scarre.
Nowe, Ælla, nowe Ime plantynge of a thorne,
Bie whyche thie peace, thie love, & glorie shalle be torne.

BRYSTOWE.

BIRTHA, EGWINA.

BIRTHA.

GENTLE Egwina, do notte preche me joie; anie thynge botte weere 99. 835 Oh! yatte aughte schulde oure sellynesse destroie, Floddynge the face wythe woe. & brynie teare!

EGWINA.

You muste, you muste endeavour for to cheere Youre harte unto somme cherisaunied reste. Youre loverde from the battelle wylle appere, Ynne honnoure, & a greater love, be dreste; Botte I wylle call the mynstrelles roundelaie; Perchaunce the swotie sounde maie chase your wiere 99 awaie.

99 Grief.

K à

BIRTHA.

a verte al eath and the

BIRTHA, EGWINA, MYNSTRELLES.

Level to reduce through the tasked

MYNSTRELLES FONGE

O! synge untoe mie roundelaie,
O! droppe the brynie teare wythe mee,
Daunce ne moe atte hallie daie,
Lycke a reynynge 100 ryver bee;

Mie love ys dedde, Gon to hys death-bedde, Al under the wyllowe tree,

8 60

Blacke hys cryne 101 as the wyntere nyglite, Whyte hys rode 102 as the sommer snowe, Rodde hys face as the mornynge lyghte, Cale he lyes ynne the grave belowe;

Mie love ys dedde,

Gon to hys deathe-bedde,

Al under the wyllowe tree,

145

Swote hys tyngue as the throftles note, Quycke ynn daunce as thoughte canne bee,

199 Running. 101 hair, 102 complexion.

Defte

A TRACTCAL ENTERLUDE.	işţ
Deste hys taboure, codgelle stote,	\$60
O! thee lyes bie the wyllowe take: Mie love ys dedde,	لوماه را فر الساط ال
Gonne to hys deather beide,	<i>]</i>
Alle underre the wyllowe tree.	. :
Harke! the ravenne flappes hys wynge,	265
In the briered delle belowe;	•, "
Harke! the dethe-owle loude dothe synge,	
To the nyghte-mares as heie goe;	• .
Mie love ys dedde,	
Gonne to hys deathe-bedde,	870
Al under the wyllowe tree.	14.
See! the whyte moone theenes onne hie;	17.11
Whyterre ys mie true loves shroudes	· 'r
Whyterre yanne the mornyage skie,	•
Whyterre yanne the evenyage cloude;	875
Mie love ys dedde,	•
Gon to hys deathe-bedde,	
Al under the wyllowe tree.	• ,
Heere, uponne mie true lovet giave,	
Schalle the baren fleurs be layde,	880
· •	Nec

-

.

,	•	
138	Frichting Asia	,
Nee o	ne hallie Seynde to fave	ej de
Al th	e celness of a mayde.	1 2
	Mie love ys dedde,	,
	Gonne to hys death-bedde,	
·	Alle under the wyllowe tree.	885
Wytl	he mie hondes I'lle dente the brieres	-
Roun	de his hallie corfe to gre,	
Oupl	nante fairie, lyghte youre fyres,	,
-	e mie boddie stylle schalle bee.	•
	Mie love ys dedde,	890
	Gon to hys death-bedde,	
Ç, î	Al under the wyllowe tree.	
Com	me, wythe acorme-coppe & thorne,	,
Dray	ne mie hartys blodde awaie;	
Lyfe	& all yttes goode I feorne,	8 9 5

Daunce bie nete, or feaste by daie.

Mie love ys dedde, Gon to hys death-bedde, Al ander the wyllowe tree.

Waterre wytches, crownede wythe reytes 103, Bere mee to yer leathalle tyde.

103 Water-flags.

I die;

A TRACYCAL ENTERLUDE.

,139

I die; I comme; mie true love waytes. Thos the damfelle spake, and dyed.

BIRTHA.

Thys fyngeyng haveth whatte coulde make ytte please;

Butte mie uncourtlie shappe benymmes mee of all ease.

and the second part for the second of

140

ELLA, atte WATCHETTE.

CURSE onne mie tardie woundes! brynge mee a ftede!

I wylle awaie to Birtha bie thys nyghte;

Albeytte fro mie woundes mie soul doe blede,

I wylle awaie, & die wythynne her fyghte.

Brynge mee a stede, wythe eagle-wynges for styghte;

Swefte as mie wyshe, &, as mie love ys, stronge.

The Danes have wroughte mee myckle woe ynne fyghte,

Inne kepeynge mee from Birtha's armes so longe.

O! whatte a dome was myne, fythe masterie

Canne yeve ne pleasaunce, nor mie londes goode leme myne eie! 915

Yee goddes, howe ys a loverres temper formed!

Sometymes the famme thynge wylle bothe bane, & bleffe;

Oв

A TRACKCAL ENTERLUDE. 141

On tyme encalede 104, yanne bie the fame thynge warmd,

Estroughted foorthe, and yanne ybrogten less.

Tye Bietha's loss whyche doesnic thaughtes polfesse; 920

I wylle, I muste awaie: whie staies mie stede?

Mie huscarles, hyther haste; prepare a dresse,

Whyche couracyers 105 yn hastie journies nede.

O heavens! I moste awaie to Byrtha eyne,

For yn her lookes I fynde mie beynge doe entwyne, 925

Frozen, cold.

horis couriers, couriers.

CELMONDE.

CELMONDE, att BRYSTOWE.

THE worlde ys darke wythe nyghte; the wyndes are stylle;

Fayntelie the mone her palyde lyghte makes gleme;
The upryste 106 sprytes the sylente letten 107 sylle,
Wythe outhant faeryes joynyng ynne the dreme;
The forreste sheenethe wythe the sylver leme; 930
Nowe maie mie love be sated ynn yttes treate;
Uponne the lynche of somme sweste reynyng streme,
Att the swote banquette I wylle swotelie eate.
Thys ys the howse; yee hyndes, swythyn appere.

CELMONDE, SERVYTOURE.

CELMONDE.

Go telle to Birtha strayte, a straungerr waytethe here. 935

206 Risen. 207 church-yard.

CEL

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE.

CELMONDE, BIRTHA.

EIRTHA.

Galmonde! yes seynctes! I hope thou haste goode

CELMONDE.

The hope ys loste; for heavie newes prepare.

BIRTHA.

Is Ælla welle? A History

CELMONDE.

Hee lyves; & stylle maie use.
The behylte 108 blessypges of a future yeare.

BIRTHA.

Whatte heavie tydynge thenne have I to feme? 940
Of whatte mischaunce dydste thou so latelie saie?

208 Promifed.

CE L.

CELMONDE.

For heavie tydynges swythyn nowe prepare.

Ælia fore wounded ys, yn bykerous fraie;
In Wedecester's wallid toune he iyes.

BIRTHA.

O mie agroted breast!

CELMONDE.

Wythoute your syghte, he dyes. 9

BIRTHA.

Wylle Birtha's presence ethe herr Ælla's payne?

I flie; newe wynges doe from mie schoulderrs sprynge.

CELMONDE.

Mie stede wydhoute wylle destelie beere us twayne.

BIRTHA.

Oh! I wyll flie as wynde, & no waie lynge;
Sweftlie

A TRAGECAL ENTERLUDE, 145

Sweftlie caparisons for rydynge brynge; 950

I have a mynde wynged wythe the levyn ploome.

O Ælla, Ælla i dydne thou kenne the stynge,

The whyche doeth canker yane michartys roome,

Thou wouldste see playne thieselse the gare to bee;

Aryse, uponne thie love, & slie to meeten mee. 955

CELMONDE.

The stede, on whyche I came, ys sweste as ayre;
Mie servytoures doe wayte mee nere the wode;
Swythynne wythe mee unto the place repayre;
To Ælla I wylle gev you conducte goode.
Youre eyne, alyche a baulme, wylle staunche hys bloode,

960
Holne opne hys woundes & vev hys harte alle

Holpe oppe hys woundes, & yev hys harte alle cheere;

Uponne your eyne he holdes hys lyvelyhode 109;
You doe hys spryte, & alle hys pleasaunce bere.
Comme, lette's awaie, albeytte ytte ys moke,
Yette love wille bee a tore to tourne to seere nyghtes
smoke.

965

109 Life.

T.

BIR-

BIRTHA.

Albeytte unwears dyd the welkynn rende,
Reyne, alyche fallynge ryvers, dyd ferse bee,
Erthe wythe the ayre enchased dyd contende,
Everychone breathe of wynde wythe plagues dyd
slee,

Yette I to Ælla's eyne eftfoones woulde flee; 970.
Albeytte hawethornes dyd mie fleshe enseme,
Owlettes, wythe scrychynge, shakeynge everyche tree,
And water-neders wrygglynge yn eche streme,
Yette woulde I flie, ne under coverte staie,
Botte seke mie Ælla owte; brave Celmonde, leade the
waie. 975

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 147

A WODE.

HURRA, DANES.

HURRA.

HEERE ynn yis forreste lette us watche for pree,
Bewreckeynge on oure soemenne oure ylle warte;
Whatteverre schalle be Englysch wee wylle slea,
Spreddynge our ugsomme rennome to afarre.
Ye Dacyanne menne, gyff Dacyanne menne yee
are,

Lette nete botte blodde suffycyle for yee bee; On everich breaste yn gorie letteres scarre,

Whatt sprytes you have, & howe those sprytes maie dree.

And gyf yee gette awaie to Denmarkes shore,

Estesoones we will retourne, & wanquished bee ne
moere.

985

L 2

The

The battelle loste, a battelle was yndede;
Note queedes hemselses culde stonde so harde a fraie;
Oure verie armoure, & oure heausmes dyd blede,
The Dacyannes sprytes, lyche dewe drops, sledde awaie.

Ytte was an Ælla dyd commaunde the daie; 990
Ynn spyte of soemanne, I moste saie hys myghte;
Botte wee ynn hynd-lettes blodde the loss wylle paie,
Brynnynge, thatte we knowe howe to wynne yn
syghte;

Wee wylle, lyke wylfes enloofed from chaynes, destroie;—

Oure armoures—wynter nyghte shotte oute the daie of joie.

995

Whene sweste-sote tyme doe rolle the daie alonge,
Somme hamlette scalle onto oure shuyrie brende;
Brastynge alyche a rocke, or mountayne stronge,
The talle chyrche-spyre upon the grene shalle bende;
Wee wylle the walles, & auntyante tourrettes
rende,

Pete everych tree whych goldyn fruyte doe beere,

Downe

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 149.

Downe to the goddes the ownerrs dhereof fende,
Besprengynge alle abrode sadde warre & bloddie weere.
Botte fyrste to yynder oke-tree wee wylle slie;

And thence wylle yffue owte onne all yatte commeth bie.

ANODHER PARTE OF THE WOODE.

CELMONDE, BIRTHA.

BIRTHA.

Thys merkness doe affraie mie wommanns breaste.

Howe sable ys the spreddynge skie arrayde!

Hallie the bordeleire, who lyves to reste,

Ne ys att nyghtys slemynge hue dysmayde;

The starres doe scantillie 110 the sable brayde;

Toto

Wyde ys the sylver semes of comforte wove;

Speke, Celmonde, does ytte make thee notte afrayde?

CELMONDE.

Merker the nyghte, the fitter tyde for love.

110 Scarcely, sparingly.

 L_3

BIR-

BIRTH A.

Saiest thou for love? ah! love is far awaie.

Faygne would I see once moe the roddie lemes of daie.

1015

CELMONDE.

Love maie bee nie, woulde Birtha calle ytte here,

BIRTHA.

How, Celmonde, dothe thou mene?

CELMONDE.

Thys Celmonde menes,
No leme, no eyne, ne mortalle manne appere,
Ne lyghte, an acte of love for to bewreene;
Nete in thys forreste, botte thys tore 111, dothe
sheene, 1020
The whych, potte oute, do leave the whole yn nyghte;
See! howe the brauncynge trees doe here entwyne,
Makeynge thys bower so pleasynge to the syghte;

III Torch.

Thys

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 151

Thys was for love fyrste made, & heere yet stondes,

Thatte hereynne lovers maie enlyncke yn true loves
bondes. 1025

BIRTHA.

Celmonde, fpeake whatte thou menest, or alse mie thoughtes

Perchaunce maie robbe thie honestie so fayre.

CELMONDE.

Then here, & knowe, hereto I have you broughte, Mie longe hydde love unto you to make clere.

BIRTHA.

Oh heaven & earthe! whatte ys ytt I doe heare?1030 Am I betraste 112? where ys mie Ælla, saie!

CELMONDE

Ol do nete nowe to Ælla syke love bere, Botte geven some onne Celmondes hedde.

112 Betrayed.

L 4

BIR-

BIRTHA.

Awaie!

I wylle be gone, & groape mie passage oute, Albeytte neders stynges mie legs do twyne aboute. 1035

CELMONDE.

Nowe bie the feyncles I wylle notte lette thee goe,
Ontylle thou doeste mie brendynge love amate.
Those eyne have caused Celmonde myckle woe,
Yenne lette yer smyle fyrst take hymm yn regrate.
O! didst thou see mie breastis troblous state, 1040
Theere love doth harrie up mie joie, and ethe!
I wretched bee, beyonde the hele of fate,
Gyst Birtha stylle wylle make mie harte-veynes blethe.
Sosie as the sommer slowreets, Birtha, looke,
Fulle ylle I canne thie frownes & harde dyspleasaunce
brooke, 1045

BIRTHA.

Thie love ys foule; I woulde bee deafe for aie, Radher thanne heere syche deslavatie 113 sedde.

113 Letchery.

Swythynno

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 15

Swythynne flie from mee, and ne further faie;
Radher thanne heare thie love, I woulde bee dead.
Yee feynctes! & shal I wronge mie Ælla's bedde,1050
And wouldst thou, Celmonde, tempte me to the thynge?

Lett mee be gone—alle curses onne thie hedde!

Was ytte for thys thou dydste a message brynge!

Lette mee be gone, thou manne of sable harte!

Or welkyn 114 & her starres wyll take a maydens parte.

1055

CELMONDE.

Sythence you wylle notte lette mie suyte avele,
Mie love wylle have yttes joie, altho wythe guylte;
Youre lymbes shall bende, albeytte strynge as stele;
The merkye seesonne wylle your bloshes hylte 115.

BIRTHA.

Holpe, holpe, yee seynctes! oh thatte mie blodde was spylte!

114 heaven.

115 hide.

CELMONDE.

The seynces att distaunce stonde ynn tyme of nede. Strev notte to goe; thou canste notte, gyss thou wyste. Unto mie wysche bee kinde, & nete alse hede.

BIRTHA.

No, foule bestoykerre, I wylle rende the ayre,
Tylle dethe do staie mie dynne, or somme kynde roder
heare. 1065

Holpe! holpe! oh godde!

CELMONDE, BIRTHA, HURRA, DANES.

HURRA.

Ah! thatts a wommanne cries, I kenn hem; faie, who are you, yatte bee theere?

CELMONDE,

Yee hyndes, awaie! orre bie thys swerde yee dies.

HURRA.

A TRACYCAL ENTERLUDE. 155

HURRA.

Thie wordes wylle ne mie hartis fete affere.

BIRTHA.

Save mee, oh! fave mee from thys royner heere! 1070

HURRA.

Stonde thou bie mee; nowe faie thie name & londe; Or fwythyne schall mie swerde thie boddie tare.

CELMONDE.

Bothe I wylle shewe thee bie mie brondeous 116 honde.

HURRA.

Besette hym rounde, yee Danes.

CELMONDE.

Gyff mie strynge anlace maie bewryen whatte I bee. 1075

[Fyghte al anenste Celmonde, meynte Danes be sleath,
and faleth to Hurra.

P16 Furious,

CELMONDE.

Oh! I forslagen 117 be! ye Danes, now kenne,
I amme yatte Celmonde, seconde yn the fyghte,
Who dydd, atte Watchette, so forslege youre menne;
I fele myne eyne to swymme yn æterne nyghte;
To her be kynde.

[Dieth.

HURRA.

Thenne felle a wordhie knyghte. 1080 Saie, who bee you?

BIRTHA.

.I am greate Ælla's wyfe.

HURRA.

Ah!

BIRTHA.

Gyff anenste hym you harboure foule despyte, Nowe wythe the lethal anlace take mie lyfe,

117 flain.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 157

Bie thankes I ever onne you wylle bestowe,
From ewbryce 118 you mee pyghte, the worste of mortal
woe. 1085

HURRA.

I wylle; ytte scalle bee soe: yee Dacyans, heere.
Thys Ælla havethe been oure soe for aie.
Thorrowe the battelle he dyd brondeous teare,
Beyng the lyse and head of everych fraie;
From everych Dacyanne power he won the daie, 1090
Forslagen Magnus, all oure schippes ybrente;
Bie hys felle arme wee now are made to straie;
The speere of Dacya he ynne pieces shente;
Whanne hantoned barckes unto our londe dyd comme,
Ælla the gare dheie sed, & wysched hym bytter
dome.

BIRTHA.

Mercie!

HURRA.

Bee stylle.

Adultery.

Botte

Botte yette he ya a formaner goode and fayre;
Whanne wee are spente, he soundethe the sorloyne;
The captyves chayne he tosseth ynne the agre,
Cheered the wounded bothe wythe bredde & wyne;
Has hee notte untoe somme of you bynn dygne? 1100
You would have smethd onne Wedecestrian fielde,
Botte hee behylte the slughorne for to cleyne,
Throwynge onne hys wyde backe, hys wyder spreddynge shielde.

Whanne you, as caytyfned, yn fielde dyd bee,
Hee oathed you to bee stylle, & strayte dydd sette you
free.

Scalle wee forslege 119 hys wyfe, because he's brave?

Bicaus hee fyghteth for hys countryes gare?

Wylle hee, who havith bynne yis Ælla's slave,

Robbe hym of whatte percase he holdith deere?

Or scalle we menne of mennys sprytes appere,

1110

Doeynge hym favoure for hys favoure donne,

Sweste to hys pallace thys damoiselle bere,

Bewrynne oure case, and to oure waie be gonne?

119 Slay.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 159

The last you do approve; so lette yete bee;

Damoyselle, comme awaie; you safe scalle bee wythe

mee.

1315

BIRTHA.

Al bleffynges maie the feyncles unto yee gyve!

Al pleafaunce maie youre longe-straughte livynges
bee!

Ælla, whanne knowynge thatte bie you I lyve,
Wylle thyneke too smalle a guyste the londe & sea.
O Celmonde! I maie destlie rede bie thee,
1120
Whatte ille betydethe the ensouled kynde;
Maie ne thie cross-stone 120 of thie cryme bewree!
Maie alle menne ken thie valoure, sewe thie mynde!
Soldyer! for syke thou arte ynn noble fraie,
I wylle thie goinges 'tende, & doe thou lede the waie. 1125

HURRA.

The mornynge 'gyns alonge the Easte to sheene;

Darklinge the lyghte doe onne the waters plaie;

The feynte rodde leme slowe creepeth oere the greene,

Toe chase the merkyness of nyghte awaie;

Monument.

Swifte

Swifte flies the howers thatte wylle brynge oute the daie; 1130

The fofte dewe falleth onne the greeynge graffe;
The shepster mayden, dyghtynge her arraie,
Scante 121 sees her vysage yn the wavie glaffe;
Bie the fulle daylieghte wee scalle Ælla see,
Or Brystowes wallyd towne; damoyselle, followe mee.

1135

121 Scarce.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 161

AT BRÝSTOWE.

ELLA AND SERVITOURES

ÆLLA.

TYS nowe fulle morne; I thoughten, bie laste nyghte

To have been heere; mie stede han notte mie love;
Thys ys mie pallace; lette mie hyndes alyghte,
Whylste I goe oppe, & wake mie slepeynge dove.
Staie here, mie hyndlettes; I shal goe above. 1140
Nowe, Birtha, wyll thie loke enhele mie spryte,
Thie smyles unto mie woundes a baulme wylle prove;
Mie ledanne boddie wylle bee sette aryghte.
Egwina, haste, & ope the portalle doore,
Yatte I on Birtha's breste maie thynke of warre ne

M

ÆLLA.

ÆLLA, EGWINA.

EGWINA.

Oh Ælla!

Æ L L A.

Ah! that semmlykeene to mee Speeketh a legendary tale of woe.

EGWINA.

Birtha is-

ÆLĿA.

Whate? where? how? faie, whatte of thee?

EGWINA.

Gone-

在LLA.

Gone! ye goddes!

EGWINA.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 165

EGWINA.

Alas! ytte ys toe true.
Yee seynctes, hee dies awaie wythe myckle woe! 1150
Elia! what? Ælia! oh! hee lyves agen.

ÆLLA.

Cal mee notte Ælla; I am hymme ne moe.

Where ys shee gon awaie? ah! speake! how? when?

EGWINA.

I will.

ÆLLA.

Caparyson a score of stedes; slie, slie.

Where ys shee? swythynne speeke, or instante thou shalte die.

EGWINA.

Stylle thie loud rage, & here thou whatte I knowe.

ÆLLA.

Oh! speck.

M 2 EGWINA.

EGWINA.

Lyche prymrose, droopynge wythe the heavie rayne, Laste nyghte I leste her, droopynge wythe her wiere, Her love the gare, thatte gave her harte syke peyne—

ÆLLA.

Her love! to whomme?

EGWINA.

To thee, her spouse alleyne 122. 1160
As ys mie hentylle everyche morne to goe,
I wente, and oped her chamber doore ynn twayne,
Botte found her notte, as I was wont to doe;
Thanne alle arounde the pallace I dyd seere 123,
Botte culde (to mie hartes woe) ne synde her anie
wheere.

ÆLLA.

Thou lyest, foul hagge! thou lyest; thou art her ayde

To chere her louste; -botte noe; ytte cannotte bee.

122 Only, alone. 123 Search.

EGWINA.

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE. 165

EGWINA.

Gyff trouthe appear notte inne whatte I have fayde, Drawe forthe thie anlace fwythyn, thanne mee slea.

ÆLLA.

Botte yette ytte muste, ytte muste bee soe; I see, 1170

Shee wythe somme loustie paramoure ys gone;

Itte moste bee soe—oh! how ytte wracketh mee!

Mie race of love, mie race of lyse ys ronne;

Nowe rage, & brondeous storm, & tempeste comme;

Nete lyvynge upon erthe can now enswote mie domme.

ÆLLA, EGWINA, SERVYTOURE.

SERVYTOURE.

Loverde! I am aboute the trouthe to faie.

Laste nyghte, fulle late I dydde retourne to reste.

As to mie chamber I dydde bende mie waie,

To Birtha onne hys name & place addreste;

M 3

Downe

Downe to hym camme shee; butte thereof the reste

I ken ne matter; so, mie hommage made-

ÆLLA.

O! speake ne moe; mie harte slames yn yttes heste; I once was Ælla; nowe bee notte yttes shade.

Hanne alle the suirie of mysfortunes wylle

Fallen onne mie benned 124 headde I hanne been Ælla
stylle. 1185

Thys alleyn was unburled 125 of alle mie spryte;
Mie honnoure, honnoure, frownd on the dolce 126
wynde,

Thatte steeked on ytte; nowe wyth rage Im pyghte; A brondeous unweere ys mie engyned mynde.

Mie hommeur yette somme drybblet joie maie fynde,

To the Danes woundes I wylle another yeve; Whanne thos mie rennome 127 & mie peace ys rynde, Itte were a recrandize to thyncke toe lyve;

renown.

Mic

A TRAGYCAL ENTERLUDE, 167

Mie huscarles, untoe everie asker telle,
Gysse noblie Ælla lyved, as noblie Ælla felle.

[Stabbeth bys breste.

SERVYTOURE.

Æila ys sleene; the flower of Englonde's marrde!

ÆLLA.

Be stylle; stythe lette the chyrches rynge mie knelle.
Call hyther brave Coernyke; he, as warde
Of thys mie Brystowe castle, wyll doe welle.

[Knelle ryngeth.

ÆLLA, EGWINA, SERVYTOURE, COERNYKE.

ÆLLA.

Thee I ordeyne the warde; so alle maie telle, 1200
I have botte lyttel tym to dragge thys lyse;
Mie lethal tale, alyche a lethalle belle,

Dynne yn the eares of her I wyschd mie wyse!

M 4
Botte,

168 Æ L L A:

Botte, ah! shee maie be fayre,

EGWINA.

Yatte fiee moste bee,

ÆLLA,

Ah! saie notte soe; yatte worde woulde Ælla dobblie

ÆLLA, EGWINA, SERVYTOURE, COERNYKE, BIRTHA, HURRA.

ÆLLA,

Ah! Birtha here!

BIRTHA.

Whatte dynne ys thys? whatte menes yis leathalle knelle?

Where ys mie Ælla? speeke; where? howe ys hee? Oh Ælla! art thou yanne alyve and welle!

ÆLL4.

ÆLLA

I lyve yndeed; botte doe notte lyve for thee,

BIRTHA,

Whatte menes mie Ælla?

ÆLLA;

Here mie meneynge see. 1210. Thie foulness urged mie honde to gyve thys wounde, Ytte mee unsprytes 128,

BIRTHA:

Ytte hathe unspryted mee, -

ÆLLA.

Ah heavens! mie Birtha fallethe to the grounde! Botte yette I am a manne, and so wylle bee.

128 Un-fouls.

HURRA.

HURRA.

Ælla! I amme a Dane; botte yette a friende to

Thys damoyfelle I founde wythynne a woode,

Strevynge fulle harde anenste a burled swayne;

I sente hym myrynge ynne mie compheeres blodde,

Celmonde hys name, chief of thie warrynge trayne,

Tis damoiselle soughte to be here agayne;

1229

The whyclie, albeytte soemen, wee dydd wylle;

So here wee broughte her wythe you to remayne,

COERNIKE.

Yee nobylle Danes! wythe goulde I wyll you fylle,

ÆLLA.

Birtha, mie lyfe! mie love! oh! she ys sayre.

Whatte faultes coulde Birtha have, whatte faultes could

Ælla seare?

1225

BIRTHA.

A TRACYCAL ENTERLUDE. 178

BIRTHA.

Amm I yeane thyne? I cannotte blame thic feere.

Botte doe reste mee uponne mie Ælla's breaste;
I wylie to thee bewryen the woefulle gare.
Celmonde dyd comme to mee at tyme of reste.
Wordeynge for mee to slie, att your requeste, 1230
To Watchette towne, where you deceasynge laie;
I wyth hym sledde; thro' a murke wode we preste,
Where hee foule love unto mie eares dyd saie;
The Danes—

ÆLLA.

Oh! I die contente.-

[dietb.

BIRTHA.

Oh! ys mie Ælla dedde?

O! I will make hys grave mie vyrgyn spousal bedde.

[Birtha feynetetb.

COERNYKE.

Whatt? Ælla deadde! & Birtha dyynge toe! Soe falles the fayrest flourettes of the playne.

Whe

Who canne unplyte the wurchys heaven can doe,
Or who untweste the role of shappe yn twayne?

Ælla, thie rennome was thie onlie gayne;
1240

For yatte, thie pleasaunce, & thie joie was loste.

Thie countrymen shall rere thee, on the playne,
A pyle of carnes, as anie grave can boaste;
Further, a just amede to thee to bee,

Inne heaven thou synge of Godde, on erthe we'lle synge
of thee,

THE ENDE.

G O D D W Y N;

A TRAGEDIE.

By THOMAS ROWLEIE.

PERSONS REPRESENTED.

HAROLDE, bie T. Rowleie, the Aucthoure.

GODDWYN, bie Joban de Istamme.

ELWARDE, bie Syrr Tbybbot Gorges.

Alstan, bie Syrr Alan de Vere.

KYNOE EDWARDE, bie Mastre Willyam Canynge.

Odhers bie Knygbtes Mynnstrells.

PROLOGUE,

Made bie Maistre WILLIAM CANYNGE.

WHYLOMME : bie pensmenne : moke : ungentle 4
name

Have upon Goddwynne Erle of Kente bin layde, Dherebie benymmynge 5 hymme of faie 6 and fame; Unliart 7 divinistres 8 haveth saide,

Thatte he was knowen toe noe hallie? wurche 10; 5. Botte thys was all hys faulte, he gyfted ne 11 the churche.

The aucthoure ¹² of the piece whiche we enacte,
Albeytte ¹³ a clergyon ¹⁴, trouthe wyll wrytte.

Inne drawynge of hys menne no wytte ys lackte;
Entyn ¹⁵ a kynge mote ¹⁶ bee full pleafed to nyghte. ¹⁰
Attende, and marcke the partes nowe to be done;
Wee better for toe doe do champyon ¹⁷ anie enne.

² Of old, formerly. ² writers, historians. ³ much. ⁴ inglorious. ⁵ bereaving. ⁶ faith. ⁷ unforgiving. ⁸ divines, clergymen, monks. ⁹ holy. ²⁰ work. ²¹ not. ¹² author. ¹³ though, notwithstanding. ²⁴ clerk, or clergymen. ²⁵ ensyn, even. ²⁶ might. ²⁷ challenge. GODDWYN:

[176]

GODDWYN; A TRAGEDIE

GODDWYN AND HAROLDE.

GODDWYN.

HAROLDE!

HAROLDE.

Mie loverde 18!

GODDWYN.

O! I weepe to thyncke,

What foemen 19 riseth to ifrete 20 the londe.

Theie batten 21 onne her fleshe, her hartes bloude dryncke,

And all ys graunted from the roleal honde.

Lord. 19 foes, enemies. 20 devour, destroy. 21 fatten.

HAROLDE.

HAROLDE

Lette notte thie agreme ²² blyn ²³, ne aledge ²⁴ ftorde; 5 Bee I toe wepe, I wepe in teres of gore: Am I betraffed ²⁵, fyke ²⁶ shulde mie burlie ²⁷ bronde Depeyncte ²⁸ the wronges on hym from whom I bore.

GODDWYN.

I ken thie spryte 29 ful welle; gentle thou art,

Stringe 30; ugsomme 31, rou 32, as smethynge 33 armyes

seeme;

10

Yett efte 34, I feare, thie chefes 35 toe grete a parte, And that thie rede 36 bee efte borne downe bie breme 17. What tydynges from the kynge?

HAROLDE.

His Normans know.

I make noe compheeres of the shemrynge 18 trayne.

⁴² Grievance; a fense of it. ²³ cease, be still. ²⁴ idly, ²⁵ deceived, imposed on. ²⁶ so. ²⁷ sury, anger, rage. ²⁸ paint, display. ²⁹ soul. ³⁰ strong. ³¹ terrible. ²⁵ horrid, grim. ³³ smoking, bleeding. ³⁴ oft. ³⁵ heat, rashness. ³⁶ counsel, wisdom. ³⁷ strength, also strong. ²⁹ taudry, glimmering.

GODDWYN.

Ah Harolde! tis a fyghte of myckle woe, 15
To kenne these Normannes everish remome gayne.
What tydynge withe the foulke??

HAROLDE.

Stylle mormorynge atte yer shap 40, stylle toe the kynge

Their rolle theire trobbles, lyche a forgie sea.

Hane Englonde thenne a tongue, butte notte a stynge?

Dothe alle compleyne, yette none wylle ryghted bee?

GODDWYN.

Awayte the tyme, whanne Godde wylle sende us ayde.

HAROLDE.

No, we muste streve to ayde oureselves with powre. Whan Godde wylle sende us ayde! tis fetelic 41 prayde.

39 People. 40 fate, deftiny. 41 nobly.

Moste

Moste we those calke 42 awaie the lyve-longe howre? 25 Thos croche 43 oure armes, and ne toe lyve dareygne 44, Unburled 45, undelievre 45, unespryte 47? Far fro mie harte be fled thyk 43 thoughte of peyne, Ile free mie countrie, or Ille die yn fyghte.

GODDWYN

Botte lette us wayte untylle somme season sytte. 30 Mie Kentyshmen, thie Summertons shall ryse;
Adented 49 prowess 50 to the gite 51 of witte,
Agayne the argent 52 horse shall daunce yn skies.
Oh Harolde, heere forstraughteynge 51 wanhope 54 lies.

Englonde, oh Englonde, tys for thee I blethe ⁹⁵. 35 Whylste Edwarde to thie sonnes wylle nete alyse ⁵⁶, Shulde anie of thie sonnes fele aughte of ethe ⁵⁷? Upponne the trone ⁵⁸ I sette thee, helde thie crowne; Botte oh! twere hommage nowe to pyghte ⁵⁹ thee downe.

⁴² Cast. ⁴³ cross, from crouche, a cross. ⁴⁴ attempt, or endeavour. ⁴⁵ unarmed. ⁴⁶ unactive. ⁴⁷ unspirited. ⁴⁸ such. ⁴⁹ saftened, annexed. ⁵⁰ might, power. ⁵² mantle, or robe. ⁵² white, alluding to the arms of Kent, a horse faliant, argent. ⁵³ distracting. ⁵⁴ despair. ²⁵ bleed. ⁵⁶ allow. ⁵⁷ case. ⁵⁸ throne. ⁵⁹ pluck.

N 2

Thou

Thou arte all preeste, & notheynge of the kynge. 40 Thou arte all Norman, nothynge of mie blodde. Know, ytte beseies 60 thee notte a masse to synge; Servynge thie leegesolcke 61 thou arte servynge Godde.

HAROLDE.

The ne Ille doe heaven a servyce. To the skyes

The dailie contekes 62 of the londe ascende.

45

The wyddowe, fahdrelesse, & bondemennes cries

Acheke 63 the mokie 64 aire & heaven astende 65.

On us the rulers doe the folcke depende;

Hancelled 66 from erthe these Normanne 67 hyndes

shalle bee;

Lyche a battently 68 low 69, mie swerde stralle brende 70; 50

Lyche fallynge softe rayne droppes, I wyll hem 71 slea71;
Wee wayte too longe; our purpose wylle defayte 73;
Aboune 74 the hyghe empryze 75, & rouze the champyones strayte.

GODD-

⁶⁰ Becomes. 62 subjects. 62 contentions, complaints. 63 choke.
64 dark, cloudy. 65 aftonish. 66 cut off, destroyed. 67 slaves.
68 loud roaring. 69 slame of fire. 70 burn, consume. 72 them.
72 slay. 73 decay. 74 make ready. 75 enterprize.

GODDWYN.

Thie suster-

HAROLDE.

Aye, I knowe, she is his queene.

Albeytte 76, dyd shee speeke her soemen 77 fayre, 55

I wulde dequace 78 her comlie semlykeene 79,

And soulde mie bloddie anlace 80 yn her hayre.

GODDWYN.

Thye fhuir 81 blyn 82.

HAROLDE.

No, bydde the leathal ⁸³ mere ⁸⁴, Upriste ⁸⁵ with hiltrene ⁸⁶ wyndes & cause unkend ⁸⁷, Beheste ⁸⁸ it to be lete ⁸⁹; so twylle appeare, 60 Eere Harolde hyde hys name, his contries frende.

76 Notwithstanding. 77 foes. 78 mangle, destroy. 79 beauty, countenance. 80 an ancient sword. 81 fury. 82 cease. 83 deadly. 84 lake. 85 swollen. 86 hidden. 87 unknown. 88 command. 89 still.

N 3

The

The gule-steyner of brygandyne of, the adventagle of, The feerie anlace of brede of shall make mie gare of prevayle.

GODDWYŊ.

Harolde, what wuldest doe?

HAROLDE.

Bethyncke thee whatt.

Here liethe Englonde, all her drites 95 unfree, 65.

Here liethe Normans coupynge 96 her bie lotte,

Caltysnyng 97 everich native plante to gre 98,

Whatte woulde I doe? I brondeous 99 wulde hem

slee 1;

Tare owte theyre fable harte bie ryghtefulle breme?;
Theyre deathe a meanes untoe mie lyfe shulde bee,70
Mie spryte shulde revelle yn theyr harte-blodde streme.
Estsoones I wylle bewryne? mie ragefulle ire,
And Goddis anlace 4 wielde yn furie dyre.

PRed-stained. 91 92 parts of armour. 93 broad. 94 cause. 95 rights, liberties. 95 cutting, mangling. 97 forbidding. 98 grow. 69 surious. 1 slay. 2 strength. 3 declare. 4 sword.

GODDWYN.

Whatte wouldest thou wythe the kynge?

HAROLDE.

Take offe hys crowne;
The ruler of somme mynster s hym ordeyne;
75
Sette uppe som dygner s than I han pyghte 7 downe;
And peace in Englonde shulde be brayd 8 agayne.

GODDWYN.

No, lette the super-hallie? seynste kynge reygne,
Ande somme moe reded 10 rule the untentysf 11
reaulme;

Kynge Edwarde, yn hys cortesie, wylle deygne 80
To yielde the spoiles, and alleyne were the heaulme:
Botte from mee harte bee everych thoughte of gayne,
Not anie of mie kin I wysche him to ordeyne.

⁵ Monastery. ⁶ more worthy. ⁷ pulled, plucked. ⁸ displayed. ⁹ over-righteous. ¹⁰ counselled, more wise. ¹¹ uncareful, neglected,

N 4 HAROLDE.

HAROLDE.

Tell me the meenes, and I wylle boute ytte strayte;
Bete 12 mee to slea 13 mieself, ytte shalle be done. 85

GODDWYN.

To thee I wylle swythynne 14 the menes unplayte 15, Bie whyche thou, Harolde, shalte be proved mie sonne.

I have longe feen whatte peynes were undergon,
Whatte agrames 16 braunce 17 out from the general
tree;

The tyme ys commynge, whan the mollock 18 gron 19 90
Drented 20 of alle yts swolynge 21 owndes 22 shalle bee;
Mic remedie is goode; our menne shall ryse:
Estsoons the Normans and owre agrame 23 slies.

HAROLDE.

I will to the West, and gemote 24 alle mie knyghtes, Wythe bylles that papere for blodde, and sheeldes as brede 25

¹⁷ Bid, command. ¹⁸ flay. ¹⁴ prefently. ¹⁵ explain. ¹⁶ grievances. ¹⁷ branch. ¹⁸ wet, moift. ¹⁹ fen, moor. ²⁰ drained. ²¹ fwelling. ²² waves. ²³ grievance. ²⁴ affemble. ²⁵ broad.

A TRAGEDIE. 185

As the ybroched 26 moon, when blaunch 27 she dyghtes 28.

The wodeland grounde or water-mantled mede;

Wythe hondes whose myghte canne make the doughtiest 29 blede,

Who efte have knelte upon forflagen 30 foes,
Whoe wythe yer fote orrests 32 a castle-stede 32, 100
Who dare on kynges for to bewrecke 33 yiere woes;
Nowe wylle the menne of Englonde haile the daie,
Whan Goddwyn leades them to the ryghtfulle fraie,

GODDWYN.

Botte firste we'll call the loverdes of the West,

The erles of Mercia, Conventrie and all;

The moe wee gayne, the gare 34 wylle prosper beste,

Wythe syke a nomber wee can-never fall.

HAROLDE.

True, fo wee fal doe best to lyncke the chayne,

And alle attenes 35 the spreddynge kyngedomme

bynde,

²⁶ Horned. ²⁷ white. ²⁸ decks. ²⁹ mightiest, most valiant, ³⁰ slain. ^{3†} oversets. ³² a castle. ³³ revenge, ³⁶ cause, ³⁵ at once.

No crouched if champyone wythe an harte moe feygue

Dyd yffae owte the hallie '7 swerde to synde,

Than I nowe strev to ryd mie londe of peyne.

Goddwyn, what thanckes owre laboures wylle enhepe!

I'lle ryse mie friendes unto the bloddie pleyne;

I'lle wake the honnoure thatte ys now assepe.

115

When wylle the chieses mete atte thie seastive halle,

That I wythe voice alowde maie there upon 'em calle!

GODDWYN.

Next eve, mie sonne.

HARQLDE.

Nowe, Englonde, ys the tyme,
Whan thee or thie felle foemens cause moste die.
Thie geason 38 wronges bee reyne 39 ynto theyre
pryme; 120

Nowe wylle thie fonnes unto thie succoure slie.

Alyche a storm egederinge 40 yn the skie.

Tys sulle ande brasteth 41 on the chaper 41 grounde;

Sycke

³⁶ One who takes up the cross in order to fight against the Saracens.
³⁷ holy. ³⁸ rare, extraordinary, strange. ³⁹ run, shot up. ⁴⁰ assembling, gathering. ⁴¹ bursteth. ⁴² dry, barren.

A TRAGEDIE. 187

Sycke shalle mie shuirye on the Normans slie,

And alle theyre mittee 43 menne be sleene 44

arounde. 125

Nowe, nowe, wylle Harolde or oppressionne falle, Ne moe the Englyshmenne yn vayne for hele 45 shal calle.

43 Mighty, 44 flain, 45 help.

KYNGE

KYNGE EDWARDE AND HYS QUEENE,

QUEENE.

BOTTE, loverde 46, whie so manie Normannes here? Mee thynckethe wee bee notte yn Englyshe londe.

These browded 47 straungers alwaie doe appere, 130
Theie parte yor trone 48, and sete at your ryghte honde.

KYNGE,

Go to, goe to, you doe ne understonde:

Theie yeave mee lysse, and dyd mie bowkie 40 kepe;

Theie dyd mee seeste, and did embowre 50 me gronde;

To trete hem ylle wulde lette mie kyndnesse slepe. 135

QUEENE.

⁴⁶ Lord. ⁴⁷ embroidered; 'tis conjectured, embroidery was not used in England till Hen, II. ⁴⁸ throne. ⁴⁹ person, body. ⁵⁰ lodge.

QUEENE.

Mancas 52 you have yn store, and to them parte;
Youre leege-folcke 52 make moke 53 dole 54, you have
theyr worthe afterte 55.

KYNGE.

I heste 56 no rede of you. I ken mie friendes.

Hallie 57 dheie are, fulle ready mee to hele 58.

Theyre volundes 59 are ystorven 60 to self endes; 140

No denwere 61 yn mie breste I of them fele:

I muste to prayers; goe yn, and you do wele;

I muste ne lose the dutie of the daie;

Go inne, go ynne, ande viewe the azure rele 62,

Fulle welle I wote you have noe mynde toe praie.145

QUEENE.

I seeve youe to doe hommage heaven-were 63;
To serve yor leege-folcke toe is doeynge hommage there.

52 Marks. 52 subjects. 53 much. 54 lamentation. 55 neglected, or passed by. 56 require, ask. 57 holy. 58 help. 59 will. 60 dead. 62 doubt. 62 waves. 63 heaven-ward, or God-ward.

190 G O D D W Y N: ^

KYNGE AND SYR HUGHE.

KYNGE.

Mie friende, Syr Hughe, whatte tydynges brynges thee here?

HUGHE.

There is no mancas yn mie loverdes ente 64;

The hus dyspense 65 unpaied doe appere;

150

The laste receivure 66 ys estesoones 67 dispense 62.

KYNGE.

Thenne guylde the Weste.

HUGHE.

Mie loverde, I dyd speke.
Untoe the mitte 69 Erle Harolde of the thynge;
He raysed hys honde, and smoke me onne the cheke,
Saieynge, go beare thatte message to the kynge. 155

KYNGE.

⁶⁴ Purfe, used here probably as a treasury. ⁶⁵ expence. ⁶⁶ teceipt. ⁶⁷ soon. ⁶⁸ expended. ⁶⁹ a contraction of mighty.

A TRAGEDIE. 191

KYNGE

Arace 70 hym of hys powere; bie Goddis worde, Ne moe thatte Harolde shall ywield the erlies swerde.

HUGHE.

Atte seeson sytte, mie loverde, lette itt bee;
Botte nowe the solcke doe soe enalse 71 hys name,
Inne strevvynge to slea hymme, ourselves wee slea; 160
Syke ys the doughtyness 72 of hys grete same.

KYNGE.

Hughe, I beethyncke, thie rede 73 ys notte to blame.

Botte thou maiest fynde fulle store of marekes yn

Kente.

HUGHE.

Mie noble loverde, Godwynn ys the same;
He sweeres he wylle notte swelle the Normans ent. 165

⁷⁹ Divest. ²¹ embrace. ⁷² mightiness. ⁷³ counsel.

KYNGE.

KYNGE.

Ah traytoure! botte mie rage I wylle commaunde.

Thou arte a Normanne, Hughe, a straunger to the launde.

Thou kenneste howe these Englysche erle doe bere Such stedness 74 in the yll and evylle thynge, Botte atte the goode these hover yn denwere 75, 170 Onknowlachynge 76 gif thereunto to clynge.

HUGHE.

Onwordie fyke a marvelle 77 of a kynge!

O Edwarde, thou deservest purer leege 78;

To thee heie 79 shulden al theire mancas brynge;

Thie nodde should save menne, and thie glomb 80 forslege 81.

I amme no curriedowe 82, I lacke no wite 83,

I speke whatte bee the trouthe, and whatte all see is
ryghte.

⁷⁵ Firmness, stedsastness. ⁷⁵ doubt, suspense. ⁷⁶ not knowing. ⁷⁷ wonder. ⁷⁸ homage, obeysance. ⁷⁹ they. ⁸⁰ frown. ⁸¹ kill. ⁸² curridowe, statterer. ⁸³ reward.

KYNGE.

KYNGE.

Thou arte a hallie 84 manne, I doe thee pryze.

Comme, comme, and here and hele 35 mee ynn mie praires.

Fulle twentie mancas I wylle thee alife 86, 180 And twayne of hamlettes 87 to thee and thie heyres.

Soe shalle all Normannes from mie londe be fed,

Theie alleyn 88 have fyke love as to acquyre yer bredde.

⁸⁴ holy. ⁸⁵ help. ⁸⁶ allow. ⁸⁷ manors. ⁸⁸ alone.

C H O R U S.

WHAN Freedom, dreste yn blodde-steyned veste,
To everie knyghte her warre-songe sunge,
185
Uponne her hedde wylde wedes were spredde;

A gorie anlace bye her honge.

She daunced onne the heathe;

She hearde the voice of deathe;

Pale-eyned affryghte, hys harte of fylver hue, 190

In vayne affayled 'her bosomme to acale';

She hearde onslemed the shrickynge voice of woe,

And sadnesse ynne the owlette shake the dale.

She shooke the burled 4 speere,
On hie she jeste 5 her sheelde,
Her soemen 6 all appere,
And slizze 7 alonge the seelde.

195

Power, wythe his heafod 8 straught 9 ynto the skyes, Hys speere a sonne-beame, and his sheelde a starre,

Endeavoured. freeze. undiffmayed. armed, pointed. hoisted on high, raised. foes, enemies. fly. head. ftretched.

Alyche

A TRAGEDIE. 195

Alyche 10 twaie 11 brendeynge 12 gronfyres 13 rolls hys eyes, 200

Chaftes 14 with hys yronne feete and soundes to war.

She fyttes upon a rocke, She bendes before hys speeze, She ryses from the shocke,

Wieldynge her owne yn ayre.

Harde as the thonder dothe she drive ytte on,
Wytte scillye 15 wympled 16 gies 17 ytte to hys crowne,
Hys longe sharpe speere, hys spreddynge sheelde ys
gon,

He falles, and fallynge rolleth thousandes down.

War, goare-faced war, bie envie burld 18, arist 19, 210

Hys feerie heaulme 20 noddynge to the ayre, Tenne bloddie arrowes ynne hys streynynge fyste—

Like. 22 two. 12 flaming. 13 meteors. 14 beats, stamps.

25 closely. 16 mantled, covered. 17 guides. 18 armed. 19 arose.

20 helmet.

205

ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS2

Bie T. ROWLEIE.

BOOKE In.

HANNE Scythyannes, salvage as the wolves their chacde,

Peyncted in horrowe a formes bie nature dyghte,

Heckled 3 yn beastskyns, slepte uponne the waste,

And wyth the morneynge rouzed the wolfe to fyghte,

Sweste as descendeynge lemes 4 of roddie lyghte 5

Plonged to the hulstred 5 bedde of laveynge seas,

Gerd 6 the blacke mountayn okes yn drybblets 7

twighte 8,

And ranne yn thoughte alonge the azure mees,
Whose eyne dyd seerie sheene, like blue-hayred
defs?

That dreerie hange upon Dover's emblaunched 10 clefs. 10

I will endeavour to get the remainder of these poems. 2 unseemly, disagreeable. 3 wrapped. 4 rays. 5 hidden, secret. 6 broke, rent. 7 small pieces. 8 pulled, rent. 9 vapours, meteors. 10 emblaunched.

ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS, &c. 197

Soft boundeynge over swelleynge azure reles 11

The salvage natyves sawe a shyppe appere;

An uncouthe 12 denwere 13 to theire bosomme steles;

Theyre myghte ys knopped 14 ynne the froste of sere.

The headed javlyn lisseth 15 here and there;

15

Theie stonde, theie ronne, theie loke wyth eger eyne;

The shyppes sayle, boleynge 16 wythe the kyndelie ayre,

Ronneth to harbour from the beateynge bryne;

Theie dryve awaie aghaste, whanne to the stronde

A burled 17 Trojan lepes, wythe Morglaien sweerde yn
honde.

Hymme followede eftsoones hys compheeres 18, whose swerdes

Glestred lyke gledeynge 19 starres ynne frostie nete,
Hayleynge theyre capytayne in chirckynge 20 wordes
Kynge of the lande, whereon theie set theyre sete.
The greete kynge Brutus thanne theie dyd hym
greete,
25

Prepared for battle, mareschalled the fyghte;

ri Ridges, rifing waves. 12, 13 unknown tremour. 14 fastened, chained, congealed: 15 boundeth. 16 swelling. 17 armed. 18 companions. 19 livid. 20 a confused noise.

2

Their

198 ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS:

Theie urg'd the warre, the natyves fledde, as flete
As fleaynge cloudes that swymme before the syghte;
Tyll tyred with battles, for to ceese the fraie,
Theie uncted 21 Brutus kynge, and gave the Trojanus swaie.

30

Twayne of twelve years han lemed 22 up the myndes, Leggende 23 the salvage unthewes 24 of theire breste, Improved in mysterk 25 warre, and lymmed 26 theyre kyndes,

Whenne Brute from Brutons sonke to æterne reste.

Eftsoons the gentle Locryne was possest

Of swaie, and vested yn the paramente 27;

Halceld 28 the bykrous 29 Huns, who dyd inseste

Hys wakeynge kyngdom wyth a soule intente;

As hys broade swerde oer Homberres heade was honge,

He tourned toe ryver wyde, and roarynge rolled alonge.

He wedded Gendolyne of roical fede,

Upon whose countenance rodde healthe was spreade;

21 Anointed. 22 enlightened. 23 alloyed: 24 savage barbarity.

22 myssic. 26 polished. 27 a princely robe. 28 deseated. 29 warring.

Bloushing.

Bloushing, alyche 10 the scarlette of herr wede,
She sonke to pleasaunce on the marryage bedde.
Estsoons her peacefull joie of mynde was sledde; 45
Elstrid ametten with the kynge Locryne;
Unnombered beauties were upon her shedde,
Moche syne, moche sayrer thanne was Gendolyne;
The mornynge tynge, the rose, the lillie sloure,
In ever ronneynge race on her dyd peynste theyre
powere.

The gentle suyte of Locryne gayned her love;
Theie lyved soft momentes to a swotie 31 age;
Est 32 wandringe yn the coppyce, delle, and grove,
Where ne one eyne mote theyre disporte engage;
There dydde theie tell the merrie lovynge sage 31, 55
Croppe the prymrosen sloure to decke theyre headde;
The seerie Gendolyne yn woman rage
Gemoted 34 warriours to bewrecke 25 her bedde;
Theie rose; ynne battle was greete Locryne sleene;
The faire Esstrida sledde from the enchased 36 queene.60

³⁰ Like. ³¹ fweet. ³² oft. ³³ a tale. ³⁴ affembled. ³⁵ revenge. ³⁶ heated, enraged.

200 ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS:

A tye of love, a dawter fayre she hanne,
Whose boddeynge morneyng shewed a fayre daie,
Her fadre Locrynne, once an haisie manne.
Wyth the fayre dawterre dydde she haste awaie,
To where the Western mittee 37 pyles of claie 65
Arise ynto the cloudes, and doe them beere;
There dyd Elstrida and Sabryna staie;
The fyrste tryckde out a whyle yn warryours gratch and gear;

Vyncente was she ycleped, butte fulle soone fate Sente deathe, to telle the dame, she was notte yn regrate 39.

The queene Gendolyne sente a gyaunte knyghte,
Whose doughtie heade swepte the emmertleynge 49
skies,

To flea her wherefoever she shulde be pyghte 41,

Eke everychone who shulde her ele 41 emprize 43.

Sweste as the roareynge wyndes the gyaunte slies, 75

Stayde the loude wyndes, and shaded reaulmes yn nyghte,

³⁷ Mighty. ³⁸ apparel. ³⁹ esteem, favour. ⁴⁰ glittering. ⁴¹ settled. ⁴² help. ⁴³ adventure,

Stepte

Stepte over cytties, on meint 44 acres lies,

Meeteynge the herehaughtes of morneynge lighte;

Tyll mooveynge to the Weste, myschaunce hys gye 45,

He thorowe warriours gratch fayre Elstrid did espie. 80

He tore a ragged mountayne from the grounde,

Harried 46 uppe noddynge forrests to the skie,

Thanne wythe a fuirie, mote the erthe assounde 47,

To meddle ayre he lette the mountayne slie.

The slying wolfynnes sente a yelleynge crie;

Onne Vyncente and Sabryna selle the mount;

To lyve æternalle dyd theie estsoones die;

Thorowe the sandie grave boiled up the pourple founte,

On a broade graffie playne was layde the hylle, Staieynge the rounynge course of meint a limmed 48 rylle.

The goddes, who kenned the actyons of the wyghte,
To leggen 49 the fadde happe of twayne fo fayre,
Houton 50 dyd make the mountaine bie theire mighte.
Forth from Sabryna ran a ryverre cleere,

44 Many. 45 guide. 46 toft. 47 aftonish. 48 glassy, reflecting.

19 Jessen, alloy. 50 hollow.

Roarynge

202 ENGLYSH METAMORPHOSIS, &c.

Roarynge and rolleynge on yn course bysmare 51; 95
From semale Vyncente shotte a ridge of stones,
Eche syde the ryver rysynge heavenwere;
Sabrynas shoode was helde ynne Elstryds bones.
So are their cleped; gentle and the hynde
Can telle, that Severnes streeme bie Vyncentes rocke's
ywrynde 52.

The bawfyn 53 gyaunt, hee who dyd them flee,
To telle Gendolyne quycklie was yfped 54;
Whanne, as he ftrod alonge the shakeynge lee,
The roddie levynne 55 glesterrd on hys headde:
Into hys hearte the azure vapoures spreade;
He wrythde arounde yn drearie dernie 56 payne;
Whanne from his lyfe-bloode the rodde lemes 57 were
fed,

He felle an hepe of ashes on the playne: Stylle does hys ashes shoote ynto the lyghte,

A wondrous mountayne hie, and Snowdon ys ytte hyghte.

⁵¹ Bewildered, curious. ⁵² hid, covered. ⁵² huge, bulky. ⁵⁴ difpatched. ⁵⁵ red lightning. ⁵⁶ cruel. ⁵⁷ flames, rays.

FINIS.

AN EXCELENTE BALADE OF CHARITIE:

As wroten bie the gode Prieste Thomas Rowley 1, 1464.

And hotte upon the mees 2 did caste his raie;

The apple rodded 3 from its palie greene,

And the mole 2 peare did bende the leasy spraie;

The peede chelandri 5 sunge the livelong daie;

Twas nowe the pride, the manhode of the yeare,

And eke the grounde was dighte 6 in its mose deste?

aumere 8.

The fun was glemeing in the midde of daie, Deadde still the aire, and eke the welken blue,

F Thomas Rowley, the author, was born at Norton Mal-reward in Somersetshire, educated at the Convent of St. Kenna at Keynesham, and died at Westbury in Gloucestershire. 2 meads. 3 reddened, ripened. 4 soft. 5 pied goldsinch. 6 drest, arrayed. 7 neat, ornamental. 8 a loose robe or mantle. 9 the sky, the atmosphere.

When

204 AN EXCELENTE BALADE

When from the sea arist 10 in drear arraie

A hepe of cloudes of sable sullen hue,

The which sull fast unto the woodlande drewe,

Hiltring 11 attenes 12 the sunnis setive 13 face,

And the blacke tempeste swolne and gatherd up apace.

Beneathe an holme, faste by a pathwaie side,
Which dide unto Seyncte Godwine's covent 14 lede,
A hapless pilgrim moneynge did abide,
Pore in his viewe, ungentle 15 in his weede,
Longe bretful 16 of the miseries of neede,
Where from the hail-stone coulde the almer 17 sie? 20
He had no housen theere, ne anie covent nie.

Look in his glommed 18 face, his fprighte there scanne; Howe woe-be-gone, how withered, forwynd 19, deade!

would have been charitable, if the author had not pointed at personal characters in this Ballad of Charity. The Abbot of St. Godwin's at the time of the writing of this was Ralph de Bellomont, a great stickler for the Lancastrian family. Rowley was a Yorkist. ¹⁵ beggarly. ¹⁶ filled with. ¹⁷ beggar. ¹⁸ clouded, dejected. A person of some note in the literary world is of opinion, that glum and glom are modern cant words; and from this circumstance doubts the authenticity of Rowley's Manuscripts. Glum-mong in the Saxon signifies twilight, a dark or dubious light; and the modern word gloony is derived from the Saxon glum. ¹⁹ dry, sapless.

Haste

Haste to thie church-glebe-house 20, ashrewed 22 manne!

Haste to this kiste²², this onlie dortoure²³ bedde. 25 Cale, as the claie whiche will gre on this hedde, Is Charitie and Love aminge highe elves; Knightis and Barons live for pleasure and themselves.

The gatherd storme is rype; the bigge drops falle;
The forfwat²⁴ meadowes smethe²⁵, and drenche²⁶ the
raine;
30

The comyng ghastness do the cattle pall 27,

And the full flockes are drivynge ore the plaine;

Dashde from the cloudes the waters flott 28 againe;

The welkin opes; the yellow levynne 29 slies;

And the hot sierie smothe 30 in the wide lowings 32

dies.

35

Liste! now the thunder's rattling clymmynge 32 sound Cheves 33 slowlie on, and then embollen 34 clangs,

The grave. ²¹ accurfed, unfortunate. ³² coffin. ²³ a fleeping room. ²⁴ fun-burnt. ²³ fmoke. ²⁶ drink. ²⁷ pall, a contraction from appall, so fright. ²⁸ fly. ²⁹ lightning. ³⁰ fleam, or vapours. ²¹ flames. ³² noify. ³³ moves. ³⁴ fwelled, ftrengthened.

Shakes

of AN EXCELENTE BALADE

Shakes the hie spyre, and loss, dispended, drown'd,

Still on the gallard 15 care of terroure hanges;

The windes are up; the losty elmen swanges;

Again the levynne and the thunder poures,

And the full cloudes are braste 16 attenes in stonen showers.

Spurreynge his palfrie oere the watrie plaine,

The Abbote of Seyncte Godwynes convente came;

His chapournette 37 was drented with the reine,

And his pence 38 gyrdle met with mickle fhame;

He aynewarde tolde his bederoll 39 at the fame;

The storme encreasen, and he drew aside,

With the mist 40 almes craver neere to the holme to bide.

His cope 4 was all of Lyncolne clothe fo fyne, 50.
With a gold button fasten'd neere his chynne;
His autremete was edged with golden twynne,

²⁶ Frighted. ³⁶ burit. ³⁸ a finall round hat, not unlike the shapournette in heraldry, formerly worn by Ecclesiastics and Lawyers. ³⁸ painted. ³⁹ He told his beads backwards; a figurative expression to signify cursing. ⁴⁹ poor, needy. ⁴¹ a cloke. ⁴² a loose white robe, worn by Priess.

bak

And his shoone pyke a loverds 41 mighte have binne;
Full well it shewn he thoughten coste no sinne:
The trammels of the palfrye pleased his sighte,

55
For the horse-millanare 44 his head with roses dighte.

An almes, fir prieste! the droppynge pilgrim saide,
O! let me waite within your covente dore,
Till the sunne sheneth hie above our heade,
And the loude tempeste of the aire is oer;
Helpless and ould am I alas! and poor;
No house, ne friend, ne moneie in my pouche;
All yatte I call my owne is this my silver crouche.

Variet, replyd the Abbatte, cease your dinne;
This is no season almes and prayers to give;
65
Mie porter never lets a faitour 45 in;
None touch mie rynge who not in honour live.
And now the sonne with the blacke cloudes did stryve,

And shettynge on the grounde his glairie raie,

The Abbatte spurrde his steede, and estsoones roadde

awaie.

42 A lord. 44 I believe this trade is still in being, though but seldom employed. 45 a beggar, or vagabond.

Once -

208 AN EXCELENTE BALADE

Once moe the skie was blacke, the thounder rolde;
Faste reyneynge oer the plaine a prieste was seen;
Ne dighte sull proude, ne buttoned up in gostle;
His cope and jape 46 were graie, and eke were elesse;
A Limitoure he was of order seene;
And from the pathwaie side then turned hee,
Where the pore almer laie binethe the holmen tree.

An almes, fir priest! the droppynge pilgrim sayde,
For sweete Seyncte Marie and your order sake.
The Limitoure then loosen'd his pouche threade,
And did thereoute a groate of silver take;
The mister pilgrim dyd for halline 47 shake.
Here take this silver, it maie eathe 48 thie care;
We are Goddes stewards all, nete 49 of oure owne we bare.

But ah! unhailie 50 pilgrim, lerne of me, Scathe anie give a rentrolle to their Lorde. Here take my semecope 51, thou arte bare I see;

*A short surplice, worn by Friars of an inferior class, and seculary priests. *9 joy. ** ease. ** nought. ** unhappy. ** a short under-cloke.

Tis thyne; the Seyncles will give me mie rewarde.

He left the pilgrim, and his waie aborde.

Vittynne and hallie Seyncle, who fitte yn glouire.

Or give the mittee 3 will, or give the gode man power.

32 Glosy: 33 mighty, rich.

[Nº 1.]

CHRYSTE, it is a grief for me to telle,
How manie a nobil erle and valrous knyghte
In fyghtynge for Kynge Harrold noblie fell,
Al fleyne in Hastyngs feeld in bloudie fyghte.
O sea! our teeming donore han thy stoude,
Han anie fructuous entendement,
Thou wouldst have rose and sank wyth tydes of bloude,
Before Duke Wyllyam's knyghts han hither went;
Whose cowart arrows manie erles sleyne,
And brued the feeld wyth bloude as season rayne. 10

And of his knyghtes did eke full manie die, All passyng hie, of mickle myghte echone, Whose poygnant arrowes, typp'd with destynie, Caus'd manie wydowes to make myckle mone.

Lordynges,

Lordynges, avaunt, that chycken-harted are,

From out of hearynge quicklie now departe;

Full well I wote, to fynge of bloudie warre

Will greeve your tenderlie and mayden harte.

Go, do the weaklie womman inn mann's geare,

And fcond your manfion if grymm war come there. 20

Soone as the erlie maten belle was tolde,

And sonne was come to byd us all good daie,

Bothe armies on the feeld, both brave and bolde,

Prepar'd for fyghte in champyon arraie.

As when two bulles, destynde for Hocktide fyghte,

Are yoked bie the necke within a sparre,

Their end the erthe, and travellyrs affryghte,

Lackynge to gage the sportive bloudie warre;

Soe lacked Harroldes menne to come to blowes,

The Normans lacked for to wielde their bowes.

Kynge Harrolde turnynge to hys leegemen spake;
My merrie men, be not caste downe in mynde;
Your onlie lode for aye to mar or make,
Before you sunne has donde his welke, you'll fynde.
Your lovyng wise, who erst dyd rid the londe

35
Of Lurdanes, and the treasure that you han,

Wylk

211

P 2

Wyll falle into the Normanne robber's honde,
Unlesse with honde and harte you plaie the manne.
Cheer up youre hartes, chase sorrowe farre awaie,
Godde and Seyncte Cuthbert be the worde to daie. 40

And thenne Duke Wyllyam to his knyghtes did faie;
My merrie menne, be bravelie everiche;
Gif I do gayn the honore of the daie,
Ech one of you I will make myckle riche.
Beer you in mynde, we for a kyngdomm fyghte;
45
Lordshippes and honores echone shall possesse;
Be this the worde to daie, God and my Ryghte;
Ne doubte but God will oure true cause blesse.
The clarions then sounded sharpe and shrille;
Deathdoeynge blades were out intent to kille.

And brave Kyng Harrolde had nowe donde hys faie;
He threwe wythe myghte amayne hys shorte horse-spear,
The noise it made the duke to turn awaie,
And hytt his knyghte, de Beque, upon the ear.
His cristede beaver dyd him smalle abounde;
55
The cruel spear went thorough all his hede;
The purpel bloude came goushynge to the grounde,
And at Duke Wyllyam's feet he tumbled deade:

So fell the myghtie tower of Standrip, whenne
It felte the furie of the Danish menne.

O Afflem, fon of Cuthbert, holie Saynce,
Come ayde thy freend, and shewe Duke Wyllyams payne;
Take up thy pencyl, all hys features paince;
Thy coloryng excells a synger strayne.
Duke Wyllyam sawe hys freende sleyne piteouslie,
His lovynge freende whome he muche honored,
For he han lovd hym from puerilitie,
And theie together bothe han bin ybred:
O! in Duke Wyllyam's harte it raysde a flame,
To whiche the rage of emptie wolves is tame.

He tooke a brasen crosse-bowe in his honde,

And drewe it harde with all hys myghte amein,

Ne doubtyng but the bravest in the londe

Han by his soundynge arrowe-lede bene sleyne.

Alured's stede, the synest stede alive,

75

Bye comelie forme knowlached from the rest;

But nowe his destind howre dyd aryve,

The arrowe hyt upon his milkwhite breste;

So have I seen a ladie-smock soe white,

Blown in the mornynge, and mowd downe at night 80

P 3

With

With thilk a force it dyd his bodie gore,
That in his tender guttes it entered,
In veritee a fulle clothe yarde or more,
And downe with flaiten noyse he funken dede.
Brave Alured, benethe his faithfull horse,
Was smeerd all over withe the gorie duste,
And on hym laie the recer's lukewarme corse,
That Alured coulde not hymself aluste.

The standyng Normans drew theyr bowe echone,
And broght full manie Englysh champyons downe. 90

The Normans kept aloofe, at distaunce stylle,
The Englysh nete but short horse-spears could welde;
The Englysh manie dethe-sure dartes did kille,
And manie arrowes twang'd upon the sheelde.
Kynge Haroldes knyghts desir'de for hendie stroke,
And marched surious o'er the bloudie pleyne,
In bodie close, and made the pleyne to smoke;
Theire sheelds rebounded arrowes back agayne.

The Normans stode aloofe, nor hede the same,
Their arrowes woulde do dethe, the from far of they
came.

Duke

Duke Wyllyam drewe agen hys arrowe strynge,
An arrowe withe a sylver-hede drewe he;
The arrowe dauncynge in the ayre dyd synge,
And hytt the horse Tosselyn on the knee.
At this brave Tosslyn threwe his short horse-speare;105
Duke Wyllyam stooped to avoyde the blowe;
The yrone weapon hummed in his eare,
And hitte Sir Doullie Naibor on the prowe:
Upon his helme soe furious was the stroke,
It splete his bever, and the ryvets broke.

Downe fell the beaver by Tosslyn splete in tweine,
And onn his hede expos'd a punie wounde,
But on Destoutvilles sholder came ameine,
And fell'd the champyon to the bloudie grounde.
Then Doullie myghte his bowestrynge drewe,
I15
Enthoughte to gyve brave Tosslyn bloudie wounde,
But Harolde's asenglave stopp'd it as it slewe,
And it sell bootless on the bloudie grounde.
Siere Doullie, when he sawe hys venge thus broke,
Death-doynge blade from out the scabard toke.

And now the battail closed on everych syde,

And face to face appeard the knyghts sull brave;

P 4

They

They lifted up theire bylles with myckle pryde,
And manie woundes unto the Normans gave.
So have I fene two weirs at once give grounde,
White fomyng hygh to rorynge combat runne;
In roaryng dyn and heaven-breaking founde,
Burste waves on waves, and spangle in the sunne;
And when their myghte in burstynge waves is sted,
Like cowards, stale alonge their ozy bede.

Yonge Egelrede, a knyghte of comelie mien,
Affynd unto the kynge of Dynefarre,
At echone tylte and tourney he was seene,
And lov'd to be amonge the bloudie warre;
He couch'd hys launce, and ran wyth mickle myghte 135
Ageinste the brest of Sieur de Bonoboe;
He grond and sunken on the place of fyghte,
O Chryste! to fele his wounde, his harte was woe.
Ten thousand thoughtes push'd in upon his mynde,
Not for hymselse, but those he left behynde.

He dy'd and leffed wyfe and chyldren tweine,
Whom he wyth cheryshment did dearlie love;
In Englande's court, in goode Kynge Edwarde's regne,
He wonne the tylte, and ware her crymson glove;

And

And thence unto the place where he was borne,

Together with hys welthe & better wyfe,

To Normandie he dyd perdie returne,

In peace and quietnesse to lead his lyfe;

And now with forrayn Wyllyam he came,

To die in battel, or get welthe and fame.

Then, sweste as lyghtnynge, Egelredus set

Agaynst du Barlie of the mounten head;

In his dere hartes bloude his longe launce was wett,

And from his courser down he tumbled dede.

So have I sene a mountayne oak, that longe

Has caste his shadowe to the mountayne syde,

Brave all the wyndes, tho' ever they so stronge.

And view the briers belowe with self-taught pride;

But, whan throwne downe by mightie thunder stroke,

He'de rather bee a bryer than an oke.

Then Egelred dyd in a declynie

Hys launce uprere with all hys myghte ameine,
And strok Fitzport upon the dexter eye,
And at his pole the spear came out agayne.
Butt as he drewe it forthe, an arrowe fledde

Wyth mickle myght sent from de Tracy's bowe,

165

And

And at hys fyde the arrowe entered,

And oute the crymfon streme of bloude gan flowe;

In purple strekes it dyd his armer staine,

And smok'd in puddles on the dustie plaine.

170

But Egelred, before he sunken downe,
With all his myghte amein his spear besped,
It hytte Bertrammil Manne upon the crowne,
And bothe together quicklie sunken dede.
So have I seen a rocke o'er others hange,
Who stronglie plac'd laughde at his slippry state,
But when he falls with heaven-peercynge bange
That he the sleeve unravels all theire fate,
And broken onn the beech thys lesson speak,
The stronge and sirme should not defame the weake. 180

Howel ap Jevah came from Matraval,
Where he by chaunce han flayne a noble's fon,
And now was come to fyghte at Harold's call,
And in the battel he much goode han done;
Unto Kyng Harold he foughte mickle near,
For he was yeoman of the bodie guard;
And with a targyt and a fyghtyng spear,
He of his boddie han kepte watch and ward:

185

True

True as a shadow to a substant thynge,
So true he guarded Harold hys good kynge.

But when Egelred tumbled to the grounde,
He from Kynge Harolde quicklie dyd advaunce,
And strooke de Tracie thilk a crewel wounde,
Hys harte and lever came out on the launce.
And then retreted for to guarde his kynge,
On dented launce he bore the harte awaie;
An arrowe came from Austroie Griel's strynge,
Into hys heele betwyxt hys yron staie;
The grey-goose pynion, that thereon was sett,

The grey-goose pynion, that thereon was sett,

Estsoons wyth smokyng crymson bloud was wett. 200

His bloude at this was waxen flaminge hotte,
Without adoe he turned once agayne,
And hytt de Griel thilk a blowe, God wote,
Maugre hys helme, he splete his hede in twayne.
This Auffroie was a manne of mickle pryde,
Whose featliest bewty ladden in his face;
His chaunce in warr he ne before han tryde,
But lyv'd in love and Rosaline's embrace;
And like a useless weede amonge the haie
Amonge the sleine warriours Griel laie.

Kynge

Kynge Harolde then he putt his yeomen bie,
And ferslie ryd into the bloudie fyghte;
Erle Ethelwolf, and Goodrick, and Alsie,
Cuthbert, and Goddard, mical menne of myghte,
Ethelwin, Ethelbert, and Egwin too,
215
Essential Ethelwarde,
Kynge Harolde's leegemenn, erlies hie and true,
Rode after hym, his bodie for to guarde;
The reste of erlies, fyghtynge other wheres,
Stained with Norman bloude theire fyghtynge
speres.
220

As when some ryver with the season raynes
White somynge hie doth breke the bridges oft,
Oerturns the hamelet and all conteins,
And layeth oer the hylls a muddie soft;
So Harold ranne upon his Normanne soes,
And layde the greate and small upon the grounde,
And delte among them thilke a store of blowes,
Full manie a Normanne sell by him dede wounde;
So who he be that ouphant faieries strike,
Their soules will wander to Kynge Offa's dyke.

230

Fitz Salnarville, Duke William's favourite knyghte,
To noble Edelwarde his life dyd yielde;
Withe hys tylte launce hee stroke with thilk a myghte,
The Norman's bowels steemde upon the feeld.
Old Salnarville beheld hys son lie ded,
Against Erle Edelward his bowe-strynge drewe;
But Harold at one blowe made tweine his head;
He dy'd before the poignant arrowe stew.
So was the hope of all the issue gone,
And in one battle fell the sire and son.

240

De Aubignee rod fercely thro' the fyghte,

To where the boddie of Salnarville laie;

Quod he; And art thou ded, thou manne of myghte!

I'll be revengd, or die for thee this daie.

Die then thou shalt, Erle Ethelwarde he said;

1 am a cunnynge erle, and that can tell;

Then drewe hys swerde, and ghastlie cut hys hede,

And on his freend estsoons he lifeless fell,

Stretch'd on the bloudie pleyne; great God foresend,

It be the sate of no such trustie freende!

Then Egwin Sieur Pikeny did attaque; He turned aboute and vilely souten slie;

But

But Egwyn cutt so deepe into his backe,

He rolled on the grounde and soon dyd die.

His distant sonne, Sire Romara de Biere,

Soughte to revenge his fallen kynsman's lote,

But soone Erle Cuthbert's dented syghtyng spear

Stucke in his harte, and stayd his speed, God wote.

He tumbled downe close by hys kynsman's syde,

Myngle their stremes of pourple bloude, and dy'd. 260

And now an arrowe from a bowe unwote

Into Erle Cuthbert's harte eftsoons dyd slee;

Who dying sayd; ah me! how hard my lote!

Now slayne, mayhap, of one of lowe degree.

So have I seen a leaste elm of yore

265

Have been the pride and glorie of the pleine;

But, when the spendyng landlord is growne poore,

It falls benethe the axe of some rude sweine;

And like the oke, the sovran of the woode,

It's fallen boddie tells you how it stoode.

When Edelward perceeved Erle Cuthbert die, On Hubert strongest of the Normanne crewe, As wolfs when hungred on the cattel slie, So Edelward amaine upon him slewe.

With

With thilk a force he hyt hym to the grounde; 275

And was demaing howe to take his life,

When he behynde received a ghaftlie wounde

Gyven by de Torcie, with a stabbyng knyfe;

Base trecherous Normannes, if such actes you doe,
The conquer'd maie clame victorie of you.
284

The erlie felt de Torcie's trecherous knyfe

Han made his crymfon bloude and spirits floe;

And knowlachyng he soon must quyt this lyse,

Resolved Hubert should too with hym goe.

He held hys trustie swerd against his breste,

And down he fell, and peerc'd him to the harte;

And both together then did take their reste,

Their soules from corpses unaknell'd depart;

And both together soughte the unknown shore,

Where we shall goe, where manie's gon before.

Kynge Harolde Torcie's trechery dyd spie,
And hie alose his temper'd swerde dyd welde,
Cut offe his arme, and made the bloude to flie,
His proofe steel armoure did him littel sheelde;
And not contente, he splete his hede in twaine,
And down he tumbled on the bloudie grounde;

Mean

Mean while the other erlies on the playne
Gave and received manie a bloudie wounde,
Such as the arts in warre han learnt with care,
But manie knyghtes were men in women's geer: 300

Herrewald, borne on Sarim's spreddyng plaine,
Where Thor's fam'd temple manie ages stoode;
Where Druids, auncient preests, did ryghtes ordaine,
And in the middle shed the victyms bloude;
Where auncient Bardi dyd their verses synge
Of Cæsar conquer'd, and his mighty hoste,
And how old Tynyan, necromancing kynge,
Wreck'd all hys shyppyng on the Brittish coaste,
And made hym in his tatter'd barks to slie,
'Till Tynyan's dethe and opportunity.
310

To make it more renomed than before,

(I, tho a Saxon, yet the truthe will telle)

The Saxonnes steynd the place wyth Brittish gore,

Where nete but bloud of sacrifices felle.

Tho' Chrystians, stylle they thoughte mouche of the pile,

315

And here their mett when causes dyd it neede;

Twas

Twas here the auncient Elders of the Isle

Dyd by the trecherie of Hengist bleede;

O Hengist! han thy cause bin good and true,

Thou wouldst such murdrous acts as these eschew. 320

The erlie was a manne of hie degree,
And han that daie full manie Normannes sleine;
Three Norman Champyons of hie degree
He lefte to smoke upon the bloudie pleine:
The Sier Fitzbotevilleine did then advaunce,
And with his bowe he smote the erlies hede;
Who estsoons gored hym with his tylting launce,
And at his horses feet he tumbled dede:
His partyng spirit hovered o'er the sloude
Of soddayne roushynge mouche lov'd pourple

De Viponte then, a squier of low degree,
An arrowe drewe with all his myghte ameine;
The arrowe graz'd upon the erlies knee,
A punie wounde, that caused but littel peine.
So have I seene a Dolthead place a stone,
Enthoghte to staie a driving rivers course;

bloude.

335

330

Q

But better han it bin to lett alone,
It onlie drives it on with mickle force;
The erlie, wounded by fo base a hynde,
Rays'd furyous doyngs in his noble mynde.

340

The Siere Chatillion, yonger of that name,
Advaunced next before the erlie's fyghte;
His fader was a manne of mickle fame,
And he renomde and valorous in fyghte.
Chatillion his trustie swerd forth drewe,
345
The erle drawes his, menne both of mickle myghte;
And at eche other vengouslie they slewe,
As mastie dogs at Hocktide set to syghte;
Bothe scornd to yeelde, and bothe abhor'de to slie,
Resolv'd to vanquishe, or resolv'd to die.

Chatillion hyt the erlie on the hede,

Thatt splytte eftsoons his cristed helm in twayne;

Whiche he perforce withe target covered,

And to the battel went with myghte ameine.

The erlie hytte Chatillion thilke a blowe

Upon his breste, his harte was plein to see;

He tumbled at the horses feet alsoe,

And in dethe panges he seez'd the recer's knee:

Faste

Faste as the ivy rounde the oke doth clymbe, So faste he dying gryp'd the recer's lymbe. 360

The recer then beganne to flynge and kicke, And toste the erlie fair off to the grounde: The erlie's squier then a swerde did sticke Into his harte, a dedlie ghastlie wounde; And downe he felle upon the crymfon pleine, 365 Upon Chatillion's foulless corse of claie; A puddlie streme of bloude flow'd oute ameine; Stretch'd out at length belmer'd with gore he laie; As some tall oke fell'd from the greenie plaine, To live a fecond time upon the main. 370

The erlie nowe an horse and beaver han, And nowe agayne appered on the feeld; And manie a mickle knyghte and mightie manne To his dethe-doyng swerd his life did yeeld; When Siere de Broque an arrowe longe lett flie, Intending Herewaldus to have sleyne; It mis'd; butt hytte Edardus on the eye,

And at his pole came out with horrid payne. Edardus felle upon the bloudie grounde, His noble foule came routhyng from the wounde. 380

Q 2.

Thys

Thys Herewald perceeved, and full of ire

He on the Siere de Broque with furie came;

Quod he; thou'st slaughted my beloved squier,

But I will be revenged for the same.

Into his bowels then his launce he thruste,

And drew thereout a steemie drerie lode;

Quod he; these offals are for ever curst,

Shall serve the coughs, and rooks, and dawes, for spoole.

Then on the pleine the steemie lode hee throwde,

Smokynge wyth lyse, and dy'd with crymson bloude.

Fitz Broque, who saw his father killen lie,

Ah'me! sayde he; what woeful syghte I see!

But now I must do somethyng more than sighe;

And then an arrowe from the bowe drew he.

Beneth the erlie's navil came the darte;

395

Fitz Broque on soote han drawne it from the bowe;

And upwards went into the erlie's harte,

And out the crymson streme of bloude 'gan slowe.

As fromm a hatch, drawne with a vehement peir.

As fromm a hatch, drawne with a vehement geir,
White rushe the burstynge waves, and roar along the
weir.

400

The

The erle with one honde grasp'd the recer's mayne,
And with the other he his launce besped;
And then selle bleedyng on the bloudie plaine.
His launce it hytte Fitz Broque upon the hede;
Upon his hede it made a wounde full slyghte,
405
But peere'd his shoulder, ghastlie wounde inferne,
Besore his optics daunced a shade of nyghte,
Whyche soone were closed ynn a sleepe eterne.
The noble erlie than, withote a grone,
Took slyghte, to synde the regyons unknowne.

Brave Alured from binethe his noble horse
Was gotten on his leggs, with bloude all smore;
And now eletten on another horse,
Estsoons he withe his launce did manie gore.
The cowart Norman knyghtes before hym sledde, 415
And from a distaunce sent their arrowes keene;
But not such destinie awaits his hedde,
As to be sleyen by a wighte so meene.
Tho oft the oke falls by the villen's shock,
'Tys moe than hyndes can do, to move the rock. 420

Upon du Chatelet he ferselie sett,

And peerc'd his bodie with a force sull grete;

The asenglave of his tylt-launce was wett,

The rollynge bloude alonge the launce did steet.

Advauncynge, as a massie at a bull,

He rann his launce into Fitz Warren's harte;

From Partaies bowe, a wight unmercifull,

Within his owne he felt a cruel darte;

Close by the Norman champyons he han sleine,

He fell; and mixd his bloude with theirs upon the pleine.

439

Erle Ethelbert then hove, with clinie just,
A launce, that stroke Partaie upon the thighe,
And pinn'd him downe unto the gorie duste;
Cruel, quod he, thou cruellie shalt die.
With that his launce he enterd at his throte;
He scritch'd and screem'd in melancholie mood;
And at his backe estsoons came out, God wote,
And after it a crymson streme of bloude:
In agonie and peine he there dyd lie,
While life and dethe strove for the masterrie.

435

440

He

He gryped hard the bloudie murdring launce,
And in a grone he left this mortel lyfe.
Behynde the erlie Fiscampe did advaunce,
Bethoghte to kill him with a stabbynge knife;
But Egward, who perceeved his fowle intent,
445
Estsoons his trustie swerde he forthwyth drewe,
And thilke a cruel blowe to Fiscampe sent,
That soule and bodie's bloude at one gate slewe.
Thilk deeds do all deserve, whose deeds so sowle
Will black theire earthlie name, if not their soule.

When lo! an arrowe from Walleris honde,
Winged with fate and dethe daunced alonge;
And flewe the noble flower of Powyflonde,
Howel ap Jevah, who yelepd the stronge.
Whan he the first mischaunce received han,
With horsemans haste he from the armie rodde;
And did repaire unto the cunnynge manne,
Who sange a charme, that dyd it mickle goode;
Then praid Seynste Cuthbert, and our holie Dame,
To blesse his labour, and to heal the same.

Then

Then drewe the arrowe, and the wounde did feck,
And putt the teint of holie herbies on;
And putt a rowe of bloude-stones round his neck;
And then did say; go, champyon, get agone.
And now was comynge Harrolde to defend,
And metten with Waller's cruel darte;
His sheelde of wolf-skinn did him not attend,
The arrow peerced into his noble harte;
As some tall oke, hewn from the mountayne hed,
Falls to the pleine; so fell the warriour dede.

His countryman, brave Mervyn ap Teudor,
Who love of hym han from his country gone,
When he perceeved his friend lie in his gore,
As furious as a mountayne wolf he ranne.
As outhant faieries, whan the moone sheenes bryghte,475
In littel circles daunce upon the greene,
All living creatures slie far from their syghte,
Ne by the race of destinie be seen;
For what he be that outhant faieries stryke,

Their soules will wander to Kyng Offa's dyke,

So from the face of Mervyn Tewdor brave The Normans eftfoons fled awaie aghaste;

And

And lefte behynde their bowe and asenglave,

For fear of hym, in thilk a cowart haste.

His garb sufficient were to move affryghte;

A wolf skin girded round his myddle was;

A bear skyn, from Norwegians wan in fyghte,

Was tytend round his shoulders by the claws:

So Hercules, 'tis sunge', much like to him,

Upon his sholder wore a lyon's skin.

490

Upon his thyghes and harte-sweste legges he wore
A hugie goat skyn, all of one grete peice;
A boar skyn sheelde on his bare armes he bore;
His gauntletts were the skynn of harte of greece.
They sledde; he followed close upon their heels,
Yowynge vengeance for his deare countrymanne;
And Siere de Sancelotte his vengeance seels;
He peerc'd hys backe, and out the bloude ytt ranne.
His bloude went downe the swerde unto his arme,
In springing rivulet, alive and warme.

His swerde was shorte, and broade, and myckle keene, And no mann's bone could stonde to stoppe itts waie; The Normann's harte in partes two cuts cleane, He clos'd his eyne, and clos'd hys eyne for aie.

Then

Then with his sworde he sett on Fitz du Valle,

A knyghte mouch samous for to runne at tylte;

With thilk a surie on hym he dyd salle,

Into his neck he ranne the swerde and hylte;

As myghtie lyghtenynge often has been sounde,

To drive an oke into unfallow'd grounde.

510

And with the swerde, that in his neck yet stoke,

The Norman sell unto the bloudie grounde;

And with the sall ap Tewdore's swerde he broke,

And bloude asreshe came trickling from the wounde.

As whan the hyndes, before a mountayne wolfe, 515

Flie from his paws, and angrie vysage grym;

But when he salls into the pittie golphe,

They dare hym to his bearde, and battone hym;

And cause he fryghted them so muche before,

Lyke cowart hyndes, they battone hym the more. 520

So, whan they sawe ap Tewdore was bereft

Cf his keen swerde, thatt wroghte thilke great dismaie,

They turned about, estsoons upon hym lept,

And full a score engaged in the fraie.

Mervyn ap Tewdore, ragyng as a bear,

525

Seiz'd on the beaver of the Sier de Laque;

And

And wring'd his hedde with such a vehement gier, His visage was turned round unto his backe.

Backe to his harte retyr'd the useless gore, And selle upon the pleine to rise no more.

53Q

Then on the mightie Siere Fitz Pierce he flew,
And broke his helm and seiz'd hym bie the throte:
Then manie Normann knyghtes their arrowes drew,
That enter'd into Mervyn's harte, God wote.
In dying panges he gryp'd his throte more stronge, 535
And from their sockets started out his eyes;
And from his mouthe came out his blameless tonge;
And bothe in peyne and anguishe eftsoon dies.
As some rude rocke torne from his bed of claie,

As some rude rocke torne from his bed of claie,

Stretch'd onn the pleyne the brave ap Tewdore
laie.

540

And now Erle Ethelbert and Egward came Brave Mervyn from the Normannes to affift; A myghtie fiere, Fitz Chatulet bie name, An arrowe drew, that dyd them littel lift. Erle Egward points his launce at Chatulet, And Ethelbert at Walleris fet his;

545

And

And Egwald dyd the siere a hard blowe hytt, But Ethelbert by a myschaunce dyd miss: Fear laide Walleris slat upon the strande, He ne deserved a death from erlies hande.

550

Betwyxt the ribbes of Sire Fitz Chatelet
The poynted launce of Egward did ypass;
The distaunt syde thereof was ruddie wet,
And he fell breathless on the bloudie grass.
As cowart Walleris laie on the grounde,
The dreaded weapon hummed oer his heade,
And hytt the squier thylke a lethal wounde,
Upon his fallen lorde he tumbled dead:
Oh shame to Norman armes! a lord a slave,

Oh shame to Norman armes! a lord a slave,

A captyve villeyn than a lorde more brave!

560

555

From Chatelet hys launce Erle Egward, drew,
And hit Wallerie on the dexter cheek;
Peerc'd to his braine, and cut his tongue in two:
There, knyght, quod he, let that thy actions speak—

Nº 2.]

OH Truth! immortal daughter of the skies,
Too lyttle known to wryters of these daies,
Teach me, fayre Saince! thy passyage worthe to
pryze,

To blame a friend and give a foeman prayle.

The fickle moone, bedeckt wythe fylver rays,

Leadynge a traine of starres of feeble lyghte,

With look adigne the worlde belowe surveies,

The world, that wotted not it coud be nyghte;

Wyth armour dyd, with human gore ydeyd,

She sees Kynge Harolde stande, sayre Englands curse and

pryde.

With ale and vernage drunk his souldiers lay; Here was an hynde, anie an erlie spredde;

Sad

Sad keepynge of their leaders natal daie!

This even in drinke, toomorrow with the dead!

Thro' everie troope disorder reer'd her hedde;

Dancynge and heideignes was the onlie theme;

Sad dome was theires, who leste this easie bedde;

And wak'd in torments from so sweet a dream.

Duke Williams menne, of comeing dethe asraide,

All nyghte to the great Godde for succour askd and praied.

Thus Harelde to his wites that stoode arounde;
Goe, Gyrthe and Eilward, sake bills halfe a score,
And search how farre our foeman's campe doth
bound;

Yourself have rede; I nede to saie ne more.

My brother best besov'd of anie ore,

My Leoswinus, goe to everich wite,

Tell them to raunge the battel to the grore,

And waiten tyll I sende the hest for syghte.

He saide; the loieaul broders leste the place,

Success and cheerfulness depicted on ech sace.

Slowelie brave Gyrthe and Eilwarde dyd advaunce, And markd wyth care the armies dystant syde,

When

When the dyre clatterynge of the shielde and launce
Made them to be by Hugh Fitzhugh espyd.

He lysted up his voice, and lowdlie cryd;

Like wolfs in wintere did the Normanne yell;

Girthe drew hys swerde, and cutte hys burled hyde;

The proto-slene manne of the fielde he felle;

Out streemd the bloude, and ran in smokynge curles,

Reslected bie the moone seemd rubies mixt wyth

pearles.

A troope of Normannes from the mass-songe came,
Rousd from their praiers by the flotting crie;
Thoughe Girthe and Ailwardus perceeved the same,
Not once their stoode abashd, or thoughte to slie.
He seized a bill, to conquer or to die;
Fierce as a clevis from a rocke ytorne,
That makes a vallie wheresoe're it lie;
*Fierce as a ryver burstynge from the borne;
So siercelie Gyrthe hitte Fitz du Gore a blowe,
And on the verdaunt playne he layde the champyone lowe.

Tancarville

In Turgott's tyme Holenwell brafte of erthe fo fierce that it threw a stone-mell carrying the same awaie. J. Lydgate ne knowynge this lefte out o line.

Tancarville thus; alle peace in Williams name;
Let none edraw his arcublaster bowe.
Girthe cas'd his weppone, as he hearde the same,
And vengynge Normannes staid the slyinge sloe.
The sire wente onne; ye menne, what mean ye so, 55
Thus unprovokd to courte a bloudie syghte?
Quod Gyrthe; oure meanynge we ne care to showe,
Nor dread thy duke wyth all his men of myghte;
Here single onlie these to all this crewe
Shall shewe what Englysh handes and heartes can doe. 60

Seek not for bloude, Tancarville calme replyd,
Nor joie in dethe, lyke madmen most distraught;
In peace and mercy is a Chrystians pryde;
He that dothe contestes pryze is in a faulte.
And now the news was to Duke William brought, 65
That men of Haroldes armie taken were;
For theyre good cheere all caties were enthoughte,
And Gyrthe and Eilwardus enjoi'd goode cheere.
Quod Willyam; thus shall Willyam be founde
A friend to everie manne that treades on English
ground.

Erle Leofwinus throughe the campe ypas'd, And fawe bothe men and erlies on the grounde; They slepte, as thoughe they woulde have slepte they? last.

And hadd alreadie felte theyr fatale wounde. He started backe, and was wyth shame astownd; Loked wanne wyth anger, and he shooke wyth rage; When throughe the hollow tentes these wordes dyd found.

Rowse from your sleepe, detratours of the age! Was it for thys the stoute Norwegian bledde? Awake, ye huscarles, now, or waken with the dead. 86

As when the shepster in the shadie bowre In jintle flumbers chase the heat of daie, Hears doublyng echoe wind the wolfins rore, That neare hys flocke is watchynge for a praie, He tremblynge for his sheep drives dreeme awaie, 85 Gripes fafte hys burled croke, and fore adradde Wyth fleeting strides he hastens to the fraie, And rage and prowess fyres the coistrell lad; With trustie talbots to the battel flies, And yell of men and dogs and wolfins tear the skies. 90

<u>ئا</u> ئا

Such was the dire confusion of eche wite, That role from fleep and wallome power of wine; Their thoughte the foe by trechit yn the nyghte Had broke theyr camp and gotten paste the line; Now here now there the burnysht sheeldes and byll-

frear thine:

95

Throwote the campe a wild confusionne spredde; Eche bracd hys armlace fiker ne defygne, The crested helmet nodded on the hedde; Some caught a flughorne, and an onfett wounde; Kynge Harolde hearde the charge, and wondred at the founde. IOO

Thus Leofwine; O women cas'd in stele! Was itte for thys Norwegia's stubborn sede Throughe the black armoure dyd the anlace fele, And rybbes of folid braffe were made to bleede? Whylst yet the worlde was wondrynge at deede. 105

You fouldiers, that shoulde stand with byll in hand, Get full of wine, devoid of any rede.

Oh shame! oh dyre dishonoure to the lande!

He sayde; and shaine on everie visage spredde, Ne sawe the erlies sace, but addawd hung their head. 1.10

Thus he; rowze yee, and forme the boddie tyghte.

The Kentysh menne in fronte, for strenght renownd,

Next the Brystowans dare the bloudie fyghte,

And sast the numerous crewe shall presse the grounde.

I and my king be with the Kenters founde;

Bythric and Alfwold hedde the Brystowe bande;

And Bertrams sonne, the man of glorious wounde;

Lead in the rear the menged of the lande;

And let the Londoners and Sussers plie

Bie Herewardes memuine and the lighte skyrts anie, 120

He saide; and as a packe of hounds belent,

When that the trackyng of the hare is gone,

If one perchaunce shall hit upon the scent,

With two redubbled shair the alans run;

So styred the valiante Saxons everych one;

To 'tone for their bewrate so soone 'twas done,

And lysted bylls enseem'd an yron woode;

Hero

Here glorious Alfwold towr'd above the wites,

And feem'd to brave the fuir of twa ten thousand
fights.

Thus Leofwine; today will Englandes dome

Be fyxt for aie, for gode or evill state;

This sunnes aunture be felt for years to come;

Then bravelie syghte, and live till deathe of date.

Thinke of brave Ælfridus, yelept the grete, 135

From porte to porte the red-haird Dane he chase,

The Danes, with whomme not lyoncels coud mate,

Who made of peopled reaulms a barren waste;

Thinke how at once by you Norwegia bled

Whilste dethe and victorie for magystrie bested. 140

Meanwhile did Gyrthe unto Kynge Harolde ride,
And tolde howe he dyd with Duke Willyam fare.
Brave Harolde lookd askaunte, and thus replyd;
And can thie fay be bowght wyth drunken cheer?
Gyrthe waxen hotte; fhuir in his eyne did glare; 145
And thus he saide; oh brother, friend, and kynge,
Have I deserved this fremed speche to heare?
Bie Goddes hie hallidome ne thoughte the thynge.

When

When Tostus sent me golde and sylver store,

I scornd hys present vile, and scorn'd hys treason

more.

Forgive me, Gyrthe, the brave Kynge Harolde cryd;
Who can I trust, if brothers are not true?
Ithink of Tostus, once my joie and pryde.
Girthe saide, with looke adigne; my lord, I doe.
But what oure foemen are, quod Girth, I'll shewe; 165
By Gods hie hallidome they preestes are.
Do not, quod Harolde, Girthe, mystell them so,
For their are everich one brave men at warre.
Quod Girthe; why will ye then provoke they hate?
Quod Harolde; great the soe, so is the glorie grete. 170

And nowe Duke Willyam mareschalled his band,
And stretchd his armie owte a goodlie rowe.

First did a ranke of arcublastries stande,
Next those on horsebacke drewe the ascendyng sto,
Brave champyones, eche well lerned in the bowe, 175
Theyr asenglave acrosse theyr horses ty'd,
Or with the loverds squier behinde dyd goe,
Or waited squier lyke at the horses syde.

 \mathbf{R}_{3}

· When

245

When thus Duke Willyam to a Monke dyd faie, Trepare thyselfe wyth spede, to Harolde haste awaie. 18

Telle hym from me one of these three to take;
That hee to mee do homage for thys lande,
Or mee hys heyre, when he deceasyth, make,
Or to the judgment of Chrysts vicar stande.
He saide; the Monke departed out of hande,
And to Kyng Harolde dyd this message bear;
Who said; tell thou the duke, at his likand
If he can gette the crown hee may itte wear.
He said, and drove the Monke out of his syghte,
And with his brothers rouz'd each manne to bloudice
syghte,

A standarde made of syste and jewells rare,
Wherein alle coloures wroughte aboute in bighes,
An armyd knyghte was seen deth-doynge there,
Under this motte, He conquers or he dies.
This standard rych, endazzlynge mortal eyes,
Was borne neare Harolde at the Kenters heade,
Who charged hys broders for the grete empryze
That straite the hest for battle should be spreade.

To evry erle and knyghte the worde is gyven,

And cries a guerre and flughornes shake the vaulted
heaven.

200

As when the erthe, torne by convulyons dyre,
In reaulmes of darkness hid from human syghte,
The warring force of water, air, and fyre,
Brast from the regions of eternal nyghte,
Thro the darke caverns seeke the reaulmes of lyght;

Some loftic mountaine, by its fury torne,
Dreadfully moves, and causes grete affryght;
Now here, now there, majestic nods the bourne,
And awfulle shakes, mov'd by the almighty force,
Whole woods and forests nod, and ryvers change theyr
course,

So did the men of war at once advaunce,
Linkd man to man, enseemd one boddie light;
Above a wood, yform'd of bill and launce,
That noddyd in the ayre most straunge to syght.
Harde as the iron were the menne of mighte,
Ne neede of slughornes to enrowse theyr minde;

B 4

Eche

Eche shootynge spere yreaden for the fyghte,

More feerce than fallynge rocks, more sweste than

wynd;

With solemne step, by ecchoe made more dyre,
One single boddie all their marchd, theyr eyen on
syre.
220

And now the greie-eyd morne with vi'lets drest,
Shakyng the dewdrops on the slourie meedes,
Fled with her rose radiance to the West:
Forth from the Easterne gatte the fyerie steedes
Of the bright sunne awaytynge spirits leedes:
225
The sunne, in sierie pompe enthrond on hie,
Swyster than thoughte alonge hys jernie gledes,
And scatters nyghtes remaynes from oute the skie;
He sawe the armies make for bloudie fraie,
And stopt his driving steedes, and hid his lyghtsome

Kynge Harolde hie in ayre majestic raysd His mightie arme, deckt with a manchyn rare; With even hande a mighty javlyn paizde, Then furyouse sent it whystlynge thro the ayre,

249

It struck the helmet of the Sieur de Beer; 235
In vayne did brasse or yron stop its waie;
Above his eyne it came, the bones dyd tare,
Peercynge quite thro, before it dyd allaie;
He tumbled, scritchyng wyth hys horrid payne;
His hollow cuishes rang upon the bloudie pleyne. 240

This Willyam faw, and foundynge Rowlandes songe He bent his yron interwoven bowe, Makynge bothe endes to meet with myghte full stronge,

From out of mortals fyght shot up the sloe;
Then swyste as fallynge starres to earthe belowe
It slaunted down on Alfwoldes payncted sheelde;
Quite thro the silver-bordurd crosse did goe,
Nor loste its force, but stuck into the seelde;
The Normannes, like theyr sovrin, dyd prepare,
And shotte ten thousande sloes uprysynge in the aire. 250

As when a flyghte of cranes, that takes their waie In householde armies thro the flanched skie, Alike the cause, or companie or prey, If that perchaunce some boggie senne is nie,

Soon

Soon as the muddie natyon their espie,

Inne one blacke cloude their to the erth descende;

Feirce as the fallynge thunderbolte they slie;

In vayne do reedes the speckled folk defend:

So prone to heavie blowe the arrowes felle,

And peered thro brasse, and sente manie to heaven or helle.

Ælan Adelfred, of the stowe of Leigh,
Felte a dire arrowe burnynge in his breste;
Before he dyd, he sente hys spear awaie,
Thenne sunke to glorie and eternal reste.
Nevylle, a Normanne of alle Normannes beste, 265
Throw the joint cuishe dyd the javlyn seel,
As hee on horsebacke for the syghte addressd,
And sawe hys bloude come smokynge oer the steele;
He sente the avengynge sloe into the ayre,
And turnd hys horses hedde, and did to leeche repayre.

And now the javelyns, barbd with deathhis wynges,
Hurld from the Englysh handes by force aderne,
Whyzz dreare alonge, and songes of terror synges,
Such songes as alwaics clos'd in lyse eterne.
Hurld

Hurld by such strength along the ayre their burne, 275
Not to be quenched butte ynn Normannes bloude;
Wherere their came they were of lyfe forlorn,
And alwaies followed by a purple floude;
Like cloudes the Normanne arrowes did descend,
Like cloudes of carnage full in purple drops dydend.

Nor, Leofwynus, dydst thou still estande;
Full soon thie pheon glytted in the aire;
The force of none but thyne and Harolds hande
Could hurle a javlyn with such lethal geer;
Itte whyzzd a ghastlie dynne in Normannes ear, 285
Then thundryng dyd upon hys greave alyghte,
Peirce to his hearte, and dyd hys bowels tear,
He closd hys eyne in everlastynge nyghte;
Ah! what avayld the lyons on his creste!
His haschments rare with him upon the grounde was
prest. 290

Willyam agayne ymade his bowe-ends meet,
And hie in ayre the arrowe wynged his waie,
Defeendyng like a shafte of thunder sleete.

Lyke thunder rattling at the noon of dais,

Onne

Onne Algars sheelde the arrowe dyd assaie,

There throughe dyd peerse, and stycke into his groine;
In grypynge torments on the seelde he laie,
Tille welcome dethe came in and clos'd his eyne;
Distort with peyne he laie upon the borne,
Lyke sturdie elms by stormes in uncothe wrythynges
torne.

Alrick his brother, when hee this perceevd,

He drewe his swerde, his leste hande helde a speere,

Towards the duke he turnd his prauncyng steede,

And to the Godde of heaven he sent a prayre;

Then sent his lethale javlyn in the ayre,

On Hue de Beaumontes backe the javelyn came,

Thro his redde armour to hys harte it tare,

He selle and thondred on the place of same;

Next with his swerde he sayld the Seiur de Roe,

And braste his sylver helme, so suryous was the

blowe.

But Willyam, who had feen hys prowesse great,
And seered muche how farre his bronde might goe,
Tooke a strong arblaster, and bigge with fate.

From twangynge iron sente the seetynge floe.

As Alric hoistes hys arme for dedlie blowe, 315
Which, han it came, had been Du Roees laste,
The swyste-wyngd messenger from Willyams bowe
Quite throwe his arme into his syde ypaste;
His eyne shotte syre, lyke blazyng starre at nyghte,
He grypd his swerde, and selle upon the place of syghte.

O Alfwolde, faie, how shalle I synge of thee
Or telle how manie dyd benethe thee falle;
Not Haroldes self more Normanne knyghtes did see,
Not Haroldes self did for more praises call;
How shall a penne like myne then shew it all?

Lyke thee their leader, eche Bristowyanne foughte;
Lyke thee, their blaze must be canonical,
Fore theie, like thee, that daie bewrecke yroughte:
Did thirtie Normannes fall upon the grounde,
Full half a score from thee and their receive their satale
wounde.

First Fytz Chivelloys felt thie direful force;
Nete did hys helde out brazen sheelde availe;
Estsoomes throwe that thie drivynge speare did peerce,
Nor was ytte stopped by his coate of mayle;

Inte

Into his breaffe it quicklie did affayle; 335
Out ran the bloude, like hygra of the tyde;
With purple stayned all hys adventayle;
In scarlet was his cuishe of sylver dyde:
Upon the bloudie carnage house he laie,
Whysist hys longe sheelde dyd gleem with the sun's rysing
ray. 340

Next Fescampe felle; O Chrieste, howe harde his fate
To die the leckedst knyghte of all the thronge!
His sprite was made of malice deslavate,
Ne shoulden find a place in anie songe;
The broch'd keene javlyn hurld from honde so
stronge

As thine came thundrynge on his crysted beave;
Ah! neete avayld the brass or iron thonge;
With mightie force his skulle in two dyd cleave;
Fallyng he shooken out his smokyng braine,
As witherd oakes or elmes are hewne from off the playne.

Nor, Norcie, could this myghte and skilfuffe love Preferve thee from the doom of Alfwold's speere; Couldste

Couldste thou not kenne, most skyll'd After la goure,
How in the battle it would wythe thee fare?
When Alfwolds javelyn, rattlynge in the ayre, 355
From hande dyvine on thie habergeon came,
Outo at thy backe it dyd thie hartes bloude bear,
It gave thee death and everlastynge same;
Thy deathe could onlie come from Alfwolde arme,
As diamondes onlie can its fellow diamonds harme. 360

Next Sire du Mouline fell upon the grounde,

Quite throughe his throte the lethal javlyn preste,

His soule and bloude came roushynge from the

wounde;

He closed his eyen, and opd them with the blest.

It can ne be I should behight the rest, 365.

That by the myghtie arms of Alfwolde felle,

Paste bie a penne to be counte or expresse,

How manie Alfwolde sent to heaven or helle;

As leaves from trees shook by derne Autumns hand,

So laie the Normannes slain by Alfwold on the strand, 370.

As when a drove of wolves with dreary yelles

Assayle some slocke, ne care if shepster ken't,

Besprenge,

Besprenge destructione our the woodes and destes;
The shepster swaynes in vayne theyr lees lement;
So soughte the Brystowe menne; ne one crevent, 375
Ne onne abashd enthoughten for to slee;
With fallen Normans all the playne besprent,
And like theyr leaders every man did slee;
In vayne on every syde the arrowes sled;
The Brystowe menne styll ragd, for Alswold was not dead.

Manie meanwhile by Haroldes arm did faffe,
And Leofwyne and Gyrthe encrease the flayne;
'Twould take a Nestor's age to synge them all,
Or telle how manie Normannes preste the playne;
But of the erles, whom recorde nete hath slayne,
O Truthe! for good of after-tymes relate,
That, thowe they're deade, they mames may lyve agayne,

And be in deathe, as they in life were, greate;
So after ages made they actions fee,
And like to them atternal alwaie stryve to be.

Adhelm, a knyghte, whose holie deathless fire For over hended to S. Cuthbert's shryne,

Whole

Whose breast for ever burnd with sacred syre,
And een on erthe he myghte be calld dyvine;
To Cuthbert's church he dyd his goodes resygne, 395
And leste hys son his God's and fortunes knyghte;
His son the Sainste behelde with looke adigne,
Made him in gemot wyse, and greate in syghte;
Sainste Cuthberte dyd him ayde in all hys deedes,
His friends he lets to live, and all his soemen bleedes. 400

He matried was to Kenewalchae faire,

The fynest dame the sun or moone adave;

She was the myghtie Aderedus heyre,

Who was alreadie hastynge to the grave;

As the blue Bruton, rysinge from the wave,

Like sea-gods seeme in most majestic guise,

And rounde aboute the risynge waters lave,

And their longe hayre arounde their bodie slies,

Such majestie was in her porte displaid,

To be excelled bie none but Homer's martial maid.

White as the chaulkie clyffes of Brittaines isle,
Red as the highest colour'd Gallic wine,
Gaic as all nature at the mornynge fmile,
Those hues with pleasannee on her lippes combine,

S

Her lippes more redde than summer evenynge skyne, 415

Or Phœbus ryfinge in a frostie morne, Her breste more white than snow in feeldes that lyene, Or lillie lambes that never have been shorne, Swellynge like bubbles in a boillynge welle,

Or new-braste brooklettes gently whyspringe in the delle.

Browne as the fylberte droppyng from the shelle,
Browne as the nappy ale at Hocktyde game,
So browne the crokyde rynges, that featlie fell
Over the neck of the all-beauteous dame.
Greie as the morne before the ruddie slame
425
Of Phebus charyotte rollynge thro the skie,
Greie as the steel-horn'd goats Conyan made tame,
So greie appeard her featly sparklyng eye;
Those eyne, that did oft mickle pleased look
On Adhelm valyaunt man, the virtues doomsday
book.
430

Majestic as the grove of okes that stoode
- Before the abbie buylt by Oswald kynge;

Majestic

Majestic as Hybernies holie woode,

Where sainctes and soules departed masses synge;

Such awe from her sweete looke forth issunge 435

At once for reveraunce and love did calle;

Sweet as the voice of thraslarkes in the Spring,

So sweet the wordes that from her lippes did falle;

None fell in vayne; all shewed some entent;

Her wordies did displaie her great entendement. 440

Tapre as candles layde at Cuthberts shryne,
Tapre as elmes that Goodrickes abbie shrove,
Tapre as silver chalices for wine,
So tapre was her armes and shape ygrove.
As skyllful mynemenne by the stones above
Can ken what metalle is ylach'd belowe,
So Kennewalcha's face, ymade for love,
The lovelie ymage of her soule did shewe;
Thus was she outward form'd; the sun her mind
Did guilde her mortal shape and all her charms resin'd.

450

What blazours then, what glorie shall he clayme, What doughtie Homere shall hys praises synge,

That

That lefte the bosome of so fayre a dame
Uncall'd, unaskt, to serve his lorde the kynge?
To his sayre shrine goods subjects oughte to brings 455
The armes, the helmets, all the spoyles of warre,
Throwe everie results the poets blaze the thynge,
And travelling merchants spreade hys name to sarre;
The stoute Norwegians had his ansace felte,
And nowe amonge his foes dethe doynge blowes he
delte.

460

As when a wolfyn gettynge in the meedes

He rageth fore, and doth about hym flee,

Nowe here a talbot, there a lambkin bleeds.

And alle the graffe with clotted gore doth fires;

As when a rivlette rolles impetuouslie,

Alonge the bankes that would its force restrayne,

Alonge the playne in somynge rynges doth slee,

Gaynste walles and hedges doth its course maintayne;

As when a manne doth in a corn-fielde mowe,

With ease at one felle stroke full manie is laide lowe.

So manie, with such force, and with such ease, Did Adhelm slaughtre on the bloudie playne;

Before

Before hym manie dyd theyr hearts bloude leafe,
Ofttymes he foughte on townes of smokynge slayne.
Angillian selte his force, nor selte in vayne; 475
He cutte hym with his swerde athur the breaste;
Out ran the bloude, and did hys armoure stayne,
He clos'd his eyen in geternal reste;
Lyke a tall oke by tempeste borne awaie,
Stretched in the armes of dethe upon the plaine he laie.

Next thro the ayre he fent his javlyn feerce,

That on De Clearmoundes buckler did alyghte,

Throwe the vaste orbe the sharpe pheone did peerce,
Rang on his coate of mayle and spente its mighte.

But soon another wingd its aiery slyghte,

485

The keen broad pheon to his lungs did goe;
He felle, and groand upon the place of sighte,

Whilst lyse and bloude came issuynge from the blowe.

Like a tall pyne upon his native playne,

So fell the mightie sire and mingled with the slaine. 490

Hue de Longeville, a force doughtre mere, Advauncyd forwarde to provoke the darte,

When

When soone he sounde that Adhelmes poynted speers.

Had sounde an easie passage to his hearte.

He drewe his bowe, nor was of dethe assarte, 495

Then sell down brethlesse to encrease the corse;

But as he drewe hys bowe devoid of arte,

So it came down upon Troyvillains horse;

Deep thro hys hatchments wente the pointed sloe;

Now here, now there, with rage bleedyng he rounde doth goe.

Nor does he hede his mastres known commands,
Tyll, growen suriouse by his bloudie wounde,
Erect upon his hynder seete he staundes,
And throwes hys mastre far off to the grounde.
Near Adhelms seete the Normanne laie astounde, 505
Besprengd his arrowes, loosend was his sheelde,
Thro his redde armoure, as he laie ensoond,
He peered his swerde, and out upon the seelde
The Normannes bowels steemd, a dedlie syghte!
He opd and closed hys eyen in everlastynge nyghte.

Caverd, a Scot, who for the Normannes foughte, A man well skilld in swerde and soundynge strynge,

Whq

Who fled his country for a crime enstrote,

For darynge with bolde worde hys loiaule kynge,

He at Erle Aldhelme with grete force did flynge 515

An heavie javlyn, made for bloudie wounde,

Alonge his sheelde askaunte the same did ringe,

Peered thro the corner, then stuck in the grounde;

So when the thonder rauttles in the skie,

Thro some tall spyre the shaftes in a torn clevis slie. 320

Then Addhelm hurld a croched javlyn stronge,
With mighte that none but such grete championes
know;

Swifter than thoughte the javlyn past alonge,
Ande hytte the Scot most feirclie on the prowe;
His helmet brasted at the thondring blowe,
Into his brain the tremblyn javlyn steck;
From eyther syde the bloude began to slow,
And run in circling ringlets rounde his neck;
Down fell the warriour on the lethal strande,
Lyke some tall vessel wreckt upon the tragick sande. 530

CONTINUED.

Where fruytless heathes and meadowes cladde in greie, Save where derne hawthornes reare theyr humble heade,

languarin ang Tagada**ti**

The hungrie traveller upon his waie

Sees a huge defarte alle arounde hym sprodde,

The distaunte citie scantlie to be spedde,

The curlynge force of smoke he sees in vayne,

Tis too far distaunte, and hys onlie bedde

Iwimpled in hys cloke ys on the playne,

Whylste rattlynge thouder forrey oer his hedde,

And raines come down to wette hys harde uncouthlie bedde.

540

A wondrous pyle of rugged mountaynes standes,
Placed on eche other in a dreare arraie,
It no could be the worke of human handes,
It no was reared up bie menne of claie.
Here did the Brutons adoration paye

545
To the false god whom they did Tauran name,
Dightynge

Dightynge hys altarre with greete fyres in Maie,
Roastynge theyr vyctualle round aboute the stame,
'Twas here that Hengyst did the Brytons slee,
As they were mette in council for to bee.

550

Neere on a loftie hylle a citie standes,

That lyftes yts scheasted heade ynto the skies,
And kynglie lookes arounde on lower landes,
And the longe browne playne that before itte lies.

Herewarde, borne of parentes brave and wyse, 555

Within this vylle syrste adrewe the ayre,
A blessynge to the erthe sente from the skies,
In anie kyngdom nee coulde synde his pheer;
Now rybbd in steele he rages yn the syghte,
And sweeps whole armies to the reaulmes of nyghte. 560

Soe when derne Autumne wyth hys fallowe hande
Tares the green mantle from the lymed trees,
The leaves befprenged on the yellow strande
Flie in whole armies from the blataunte breeze;
Alle the whole fielde a carnage-howse he sees,
And sowles unknelled hover'd oer the bloude;
From place to place on either hand he slees,
And sweepes alle neere hym lyke a bronded floude;
Dethe

-266 BATTLE OF HASTINGS.

Dethe honge upon his arme; he fleed fo maynt,
Tis paste the pointel of a man to paynte.

Bryghte sonne in haste han drove hys sierie wayne

A three howres course alonge the whited skyen,

Vewynge the swarthless bodies on the playne,

And longed greetlie to plonce in the bryne.

For as hys beemes and far stretchynge eyne

575

Did view the pooles of gore yn purple sheene,

The wolsomme vapours rounde hys lockes dyd twyne,

And dyd dissygure all hys semmlikeen;

Then to harde actyon he hys wayne dyd rowse,

In hyssynge ocean to make glair hys browes,

580

Duke Wyllyam gave commaunde, eche Norman knyghte,

That beer war token in a shielde so fyne,
Shoulde onward goe, and dare to closer fyghte
The Saxonne warryor, that dyd so entwyne,
Lyke the neshe bryon and the eglantine,
Orre Cornysh wrastlers at a Hocktyde game.
The Normannes, all emarchialld in a lyne,
To the ourt arraie of the thight Saxonnes came;

There

There 'twas the whaped Normannes on a parre Dyd know that Saxonnes were the fonnes of warre. 590

Oh Turgotte, wheresoeer thie spryte dothe haunte, Whither wyth thie lovd Adhelme by thie syde, Where thou mayste heare the swotie nyghte larke chaunte,

Orre wyth some mokynge brooklette swetelie glide,
Or rowle in ferselie wythe ferse Severnes tyde, 595
Whereer thou art, come and my mynde enleme
Wyth such greete thoughtes as dyd with thee abyde,
Thou sonne, of whom I ofte have caught a beeme,
Send mee agayne a drybblette of thie lyghte,
That I the deeds of Englyshmenne maie wryte.

Harold, who saw the Normannes to advaunce,
Seizd a huge byll, and layd hym down hys spere;
Soe dyd ech wite laie downe the broched launce,
And groves of bylles did glitter in the ayre.
Wyth showtes the Normannes did to battel steere; 605
Campynon famous for his stature highe,
Fyrey wythe brasse, benethe a shyrte of lere,
In cloudie daie he reechd into the skie;

Necre

Neere to Kyng Harolde dyd he come alonge,
And drewe hys steele Morglaien sworde so stronge, 640

Thryce rounde hys heade hee swung hys anlace wyde,
On whyche the sunne his visage did agleeme,
Then straynynge, as hys membres would dyvyde.
Hee stroke on Haroldes sheelde yn manner breme;
Alonge the fielde it made an horrid cleembe,
Gupeynge Kyng Harolds payncted sheeld in twayne,
Then yn the bloude the fierie swerde dyd steeme,
And then dyd drive ynto the bloudie playne;
So when in ayre the vapours do abounde,
Some thunderbolte tares trees and dryves ynto the
grounde.

Harolde upreer'd hys bylle, and furious sente

A stroke, lyke thondre, at the Normannes syde;

Upon the playne the broken brasse besprente

Dyd ne hys bodie from dethe-docynge hyde;

He tournyd backe, and dyd not there abyde;

With straught oute sheelde hee ayenwarde did goe,

Threwe downe the Normannes, did their rankes divide,

To fave himselse leste them upto the soc;

So olyphauntes, in kingdomme of the funne,
When once provok'd doth throwe theyr owne troopes
runne. 630

Harolde, who ken'd hee was his armies staie,
Nedeynge the rede of generall so wyse,
Byd Alswoulde to Campynon haste awaie,
As thro the armie ayenwarde he hies,
Swyste as a feether'd takel Alswoulde sties,
635
The steele bylle blushynge oer wyth lukewarm bloude;

Ten Kenters, ten Bristowans for th' emprize

Hasted wyth Alfwoulde where Campynon stood,

Who aynewarde went, whylste everie Normanne knyghte

Dyd blush to see their champyon put to slyghte. 649

As paincived Bruton, when a wolfyn wylde,
When yt is cale and blustrynge wyndes do blowe,
Enters hys bordelle, taketh hys yonge chylde,
And wyth his bloude bestreynts the lillie snowe,
He thoroughe mountayne hie and dale doth goe, 645
Throwe the quyck torrent of the boilen ave,

Throwe

Throwe Severne rollynge oer the fandes belowed.

He skyms alofe, and blents the beatynge wave,

Ne stynts, ne lagges the chace, tylle for hys eyne.

In peccies hee the morthering theef doth chyne.

650

So Alfwoulde he dyd to Campynon hafte;
Hys bloudie bylle awhap'd the Normannes eyne;
Hee fled, as wolfes when bie the talbots chac'd,
To bloudie byker he dyd ne enclyne.

Duke Wyllyam stroke hym on hys brigandyne,
655
And sayd; Campynon, is it thee I see?
Thee? who dydst actes of glorie so bewryen,
Now poorlie come to hyde thieselfe bie mee?
Awaie! thou dogge, and acte a warriors parte,
Or with mie swerde I'll perce thee to the harte.

Betweene Erle Alfwoulde and Duke Wyllyam's bronde

Campynon thoughte that nete but deathe coulde bee,
Seezed a huge swerde Morglaien yn his honde,
Mottrynge a praier to the Vyrgyne:
So hunted deere the dryvynge houndes will slee, 665
When theie dyscover they cannot escape;

And

And feerful lambkyns, when their hunted bee,
Theyre ynfante hunters doe their ofte awhape;
Thus stoode Campynon, greete but hertlesse knyghte,
When feere of dethe made hym for deathe to fyghte. 67.

Alfwoulde began to dyghte hymselfe for fyghte,
Meanewhyle hys menne on everie syde dyd slee,
Whan on hys lysted sheelde withe alle hys myghte
Campynon's swerde in burlie-brande dyd dree;
Bewopen Alfwoulde sellen on his knee;
675
Hys Brystowe menne came in hym for to save;
Estsoons upgotten from the grounde was hee,
And dyd agayne the touring Norman brave;
Hee graspd hys bylle in syke a drear arraie,
Hee seem'd a lyon catchynge at hys preie.

Upon the Normannes brazen adventayle

The thondrynge bill of myghtie Alfwould came;

It made a dentful bruse, and then dyd fayle;

Fromme rattlynge weepons shotte a sparklynge slame;

Estsoons agayne the thondrynge bill yeame,

685

Peers'd thro hys adventayle and skyrts of lare;

A tyde

A tyde of purple gore came with the fame,
As out his bowells on the feelde it tare;
Campynon felle, as when some cittie-walle
Inne dolefulle terrours on its mynours falle.

6go

He felle, and dyd the Norman rankes dyvide;
So when an oke, that shotte ynto the skie,
Feeles the broad axes peersynge his broade syde,
Slowlie hee falls and on the grounde doth lie,
Pressynge all downe that is with hym anighe,
And stoppynge wearie travellers on the waie;
So straught upon the playne the Norman hie

695

Bled, gron'd, and dyed: the Normanne knyghtes

To see the bawfin champyon presse upon the grounde. 700

As when the hygra of the Severne roars,
And thunders ugfom on the fandes below,
The cleembe reboundes to Wedecesters shore,
And sweeps the black sande rounde its horie prowe;
So bremie Alswoulde thro the warre dyd goe;
The Kenters and Brystowans slew ech syde,

Betreinted -

Betreinted all alonge with bloudless foe,
And seemd to swymm alonge with bloudie tyde;
Fromme place to place besmeard with bloud they went,
And rounde aboute them swarthless corse besprente. 710

A famous Normanne who yclepd Aubene,
Of skyll in bow, in tylte, and handesworde fyghte,
That daie yn feelde han manie Saxons sleene,
Forre hee in sothen was a manne of myghte;
Fyrste dyd his swerde on Adelgar alyghte,
As hee on horseback was, and peersd hys gryne,
Then upwarde wente: in everlastynge nyghte
Hee closd hys rollyng and dymsyghted eyne.
Next Eadlyn, Tatwyn, and fam'd Adelred,
Bie various causes sunken to the dead.

But now to Alfwoulde he oppofynge went,

To whom compar'd hee was a man of stre,

And wyth bothe hondes a myghtie blowe he sente

At Alfwouldes head, as hard as hee could dree;

But on hys payncted sheelde so bismarlie

725

Assumte his swerde did go ynto the grounde;

T

Then

Then Alfwould him attack'd most furyouslie,
Athrowe hys gaberdyne hee dyd him wounde,
Then soone agayne hys swerde hee dyd upryne,
And clove his creste and split hym to the eyne.

730

ONN OURE LADIES CHYRCHE.

S onn a hylle one eve fittynge, At oure Ladie's Chyrche mouche wonderinge, The counynge handieworke fo fyne, Han well nighe dazeled mine eyne; Quod I; some counynge fairie hande Yreer'd this chapelle in this lande; Full well I wote fo fine a fyghte Was ne yreer'd of mortall wighte. Quod Trouthe; thou lackest knowlachynge; Thou forfoth ne wotteth of the thynge. A Rev'rend Fadre, William Canynge hight, Yreered uppe this chapelle brighte; And eke another in the Towne, Where glaffie bubblynge Trymme doth roun. Quod I; ne doubte for all he's given 15 His fowle will certes goe to heaven. Yea, quod Trouthe; than goe thou home, And see thou doe as hee hath donne. T 2 Quod

276 ONN OURE LADIES CHYRCHE.

Quod I; I doubte, that can ne bee;
I have ne gotten markes three.

Quod Trouthe; as thou hast got, give almes-dedes soe;
Canynges and Gaunts culde doe ne moe.

T. R.

ON THE SAME.

STAY, curyous traveller, and pass not bye,
Until this fetive pile assounde thine eye.
Whole rocks on rocks with yron joynd surveie,
And okes with okes entremed disponed lie.
This mightie pile, that keeps the wyndes at baie,
Fyre-levyn and the mokie storme desie,
That shootes aloose into the reaulmes of daie,
Shall be the record of the Buylders same for aie.

Thou seest this maystrie of a human hand,
The pride of Brystowe and the Westerne lande,
Yet is the Buylders vertues much moe greete,
Greeter than can bie Rowlies pen be scande.
Thou seest the saynches and kynges in stonen state,
That seemd with breath and human soule dispande,

As

ONN OURE LADIES CHYRCHE.

As payrde to us enseem these men of slate, 15 Such is greete Canynge's mynde when payrd to God elate.

Well maiest thou be astound, but view it well;
Go not from hence before thou see thy fill,
And learn the Builder's vertues and his name;
Of this tall spyre in every countye telle,
And with thy tale the lazing rych men shame;
Showe howe the glorious Canynge did excelle;
How hee good man a friend for kynges became,
And gloryous paved at once the way to heaven and fame.

EPITAPH ON ROBERT CANYNGE.

THYS mornynge starre of Radcleves rysynge raie,

A true manne good of mynde and Canynge hyghte,
Benethe thys stone lies moltrynge ynto claie,
Untylle the darke tombe sheene an eterne lyghte.
Thyrde fromme hys loynes the present Canynge came;
Houton are wordes for to telle hys doe;

T 3

For

278 EPITAPH ON ROBERT CANYNGE.

For aye shall lyve hys heaven-recorded name,

Ne shall yt dye whanne tyme shalle bee no moe;

Whanne Mychael's trumpe shall sounde to rife the folle.

He'll wynge to heavn wyth kynne, and happie bee hys dolle.

THE STORIE OF WILLIAM CANYNGE.

A NENT a brooklette as I laie reclynd,
Listeynge to heare the water glyde alonge,
Myndeynge how thorowe the grene mees yt twynd,
Awhilst the cavys respons'd yts mottring songe,
At dystaunt rysyng Avonne to he sped,
Amenged wyth rysyng hylles dyd shewe yts head;

Engarlanded wyth crownes of ofyer weedes
And wraytes of alders of a bercie scent,
And stickeynge out wyth clowde agested reedes,
The hoarie Avonne show'd dyre semblamente,
Whylest blataunt Severne, from Sabryna clepde,
Rores slemie o'er the sandes that she hepde.

Thefe

10

5

These eynegears swythyn bringethe to mie thowghte
Of hardie champyons knowen to the sloude,
How onne the bankes thereof brave Ælle soughte,
Ælle descended from Merce kynglie bloude,
Warden of Brystowe towne and castel stede,
Who ever and anon made Danes to blede.

Methoughte fuch doughtie menn must have a sprighte

Dote yn the armour brace that Mychael bore,

Whan he wyth Satan kynge of helle dyd fyghte,

And earthe was drented yn a mere of gore;

Orr, soone as theie dyd see the worldis lyghte,

Fate had wrott downe, thys mann ys borne to fyghte.

Elle, I sayd, or els my mynde dyd saie,

Whie ys thy actyons left so spare yn storie?

Were I toe dispone, there should lyvven aie

In erthe and hevenis rolles thie tale of glorie;

Thie actes soe doughtie should for aie abyde,

And bie theyre teste all after actes be tryde.

Next holie Wareburghus fylld mie mynde, As fayre a fayncte as anie towne can boaste,

T 4

Qr

Or bee the erthe wyth lyghte or merke ywrynde,

I fee hys ymage waulkeyng throwe the coaste:

Fitz Hardynge, Bithrickus, and twentie moe

35

Ynn vifyonn fore mie phantasie dyd goe.

Thus all mie wandrynge faytour thynkeynge strayde,
And eche dygne buylder dequac'd onn mie mynde,
Whan from the distaunt streeme arose a mayde,
Whose gentie tresses mov'd not to the wynde;
Lyche to the sylver moone yn frostie neete,
The damoiselle dyd come soe blythe and sweete.

Ne showded mantell of a scarlette hue,

Ne shoone pykes plaited o'er wyth ribbande geere,

Ne costlie paraments of woden blue,

Noughte of a dresse, but bewtie dyd shee weere;

Naked shee was, and loked swete of youthe,

All dyd bewryen that her name was Trouthe.

The ethic ringletts of her notte-browne hayre
What ne a manne should see dyd swotelie hyde,
Whych on her milk-white bodykin so fayre
Dyd showe lyke browne streemes fowlyng the white tyde,
Or

Or veynes of brown hue yn a marble cuarr, Whyche by the traveller ys kenn'd from farr:

Astounded mickle there I sylente laie,

Still scauncing wondrous at the walkynge syghte;

Miesenses forgarde ne coulde reyn awaie;

But was ne forstraughte whan shee dyd alyghte

Anie to mee, dreste up yn naked viewe,

Whych mote yn some ewbrycious thoughtes abrewe. 60

But I ne dyd once thynke of wanton thoughte;
For well I mynded what bie vowe I hete,
And yn mie pockate han a crouchee broughte,
Whych yn the blosom woulde such fins anete;
I lok'd wyth eyne as pure as angelles doe,
And dyd the everie thoughte of foule eschewe.

Wyth sweet semblate and an angel's grace

Shee 'gan to lecture from her gentle breste;

For Trouthis wordes ys her myndes face,

False oratoryes she dyd aie deteste:

Sweetnesse was yn eche worde she dyd ywreene,

Tho shee strove not to make that sweetnesse sheene.

Shee

Shee sayd; mie manner of appereynge here
Mie name and sleyghted myndbruch maie thee telle;
I'm Trouthe, that dyd descende fromm heavenwere, 75
Goulers and courtiers doe not kenne mee welle;
Thie inmoste thoughtes, thie labrynge brayne I sawe,
And from thie gentle dreeme will thee adawe.

Full manie champyons and menne of lore,

Payncters and carvellers have gaind good name,

But there's a Canynge, to encrease the store,

A Canynge, who shall build uppe all theyre fame.

Take thou mie power, and see yn chylde and manne

What troulie noblenesse yn Canynge ranne.

As when a bordelier onn ethic bedde,

Tyr'd wyth the laboures maynt of sweltrie daie,

Yn slepeis bosom laieth hys dest headde,

So, senses sonke to reste, mie boddie laie;

Estsoons mie sprighte, from erthlie bandes untyde,

Immengde yn slanched ayre wyth Trouthe asyde.

Strayte was I carryd back to tymes of yore, Whylst Canynge swathed yet yn sleshlie bedde,

And

And faw all actyons whych han been before,
And all the scroll of Fate unravelled;
And when the fate-mark'd babe acome to syghte,
I saw hym eager gaspynge after lyghte.

In all hys shepen gambols and chyldes plaie,
In everie merriemakeyng, fayre or wake,
I kenn'd a perpled lyghte of Wysdom's raie;
He eate downe learnynge wyth the wastle cake.
As wise as anie of the eldermenne,
He'd wytte enowe toe make a mayre at tenne.

As the dulce downie barbe beganne to gre, So was the well thyghte texture of hys lore; Eche daie enhedeynge mockler for to bee, Greete yn hys councel for the daies he bore. All tongues, all carrols dyd unto hym fynge, Wondryng at one soe wyse, and yet soe yinge.

Encreaseynge yn the yeares of mortal lyse, And hasteynge to hys journie ynto heaven, Hee thoughte ytt proper for to cheese a wyse, And use the sexes for the purpose gevene.

110

105

Hee

Hee then was yothe of comelie semelikeede, And hee had made a mayden's herte to blede.

He had a fader, (Jesus rest hys soule!)
Who loved money, as hys charie joie;
Hee had a broder (happie manne be's dole!)
Yn mynde and boddie, hys owne fadre's boie;
What then could Canynge wissen as a parte
To gyve to her whoe had made chop of hearte!

I 20

But landes and castle tenures, golde and bighes, And hoardes of sylver rousted yn the ent, Canynge and hys fayre sweete dyd that despyse, To change of troulie love was theyr content; Theie lyv'd togeder yn a house adygne, Of goode sendaument commilie and syne.

125

But soone hys broder and hys syre dyd die,
And leste to Willyam states and renteynge rolles,
And at hys wyll hys broder Johne supplie.

Hee gave a chauntrie to redeeme theyre soules;
And put hys broder ynto syke a trade,
That he lorde mayor of Londonne towne was made.

Eftfoons

Eftfoons hys mornynge tournd to gloomie nyghte;

Hys dame, hys feconde felfe, gyve upp her brethe,

Seekeynge for eterne lyfe and endless lyghte,

135

And sleed good Canynge; sad mystake of dethe!

Soe have I seen a flower ynn Sommer tyme

Trodde downe and broke and widder ynn ytts pryme.

Next Radcleeve chyrche (oh worke of hande of heav'n, Whare Canynge sheweth as an instrumente,)

Was to my bismarde eyne-syghte newlie giv'n;

'Tis past to blazonne ytt to good contente.

You that woulde faygn the setyve buyldynge see
Repayre to Radcleve, and contented bee.

I fawe the myndbruch of hys nobille foule

Whan Edwarde meniced a feconde wyfe;

I faw what Pheryons yn hys mynde dyd rolle;

Nowe fyx'd fromm feconde dames a preeste for lyfe.

Thys ys the manne of menne, the vision spoke;

Then belle for even-songe mie senses woke.

ON HAPPIENESSE, by William Canynge.

Maie yt adyghte yn human shape bee founde?
Wote yee, ytt was wyth Edin's bower bestadde,
Or quite eraced from the scaunce-layd grounde,
Whan from the secret sontes the waterres dyd abounde?
Does yt agrosed shun the bodyed waulke,
Lyve to ytself and to yttes ecchoe taulke?

All hayle, Contente, thou mayde of turtle-eyne,
As this behoulders thynke thou arts iwreene,
To ope the dore to Selynesse ys thyne,
And Chrystis glorie doth upponne thee sheene.
Doer of the soule thynge ne hath thee seene;
In caves, ynn wodes, ynn woe, and dole distresse,
Whoere hath thee hath gotten Selynesse.

ONN JOHNE A DALBENIE, by the fame.

OHNE makes a jarre boute Lancaster and Yorke;
Bee stille, gode manne, and learne to mynde thie
worke.

THE

THE GOULER'S REQUIEM, by the fame.

Of guilden merke shall mete mie joieous eyne,
Ne moe the sylver noble sheenynge bryghte
Schall syll mie honde with weight to speke ytt syne;
Ne moe, ne moe, alass! I call you myne:
Whydder must you, ah! whydder must I goe?
I kenn not either; oh mie emmers dygne,
To parte wyth you wyll wurcke mee myckle woe;
I muste be gonne, botte whare I dare ne telle;
O storthe unto mie mynde! I goe to helle.

Soone as the morne dyd dyghte the roddie sunne,
A shade of theves eche streake of lyght dyd seeme;
Whann ynn the heavn sull half hys course was runn,
Eche stirryng nayghbour dyd mie harte asseme;
Thye loss, or quyck or slepe, was aie mie dreme;
Tor thee, O gould, I dyd the lawe ycrase;
For thee I gotten or bie wiles or breme;
Ynn thee I all mie joie and good dyd place;
Botte now to mee thie pleasaunce ys ne moe,
kerne notte botte for thee I to the guede must goe.

I kemme notte botte for thee I to the quede must goe. 20
THE

THE ACCOUNTE OF W. CANYNGES FEAST.

THOROWE the halle the belle han founde;
Byelecoyle doe the Grave beseeme;
The ealdermenne doe sytte arounde,
Ande snoffelle oppe the cheorte steeme.
Lyche asses wylde ynne desarte waste
Swotelye the morneynge ayre doe taste,

Syke keene theie ate; the minstrels plaie,
The dynne of angelles doe theie keepe;
Heie stylle the guestes ha ne to saie,
Butte nodde yer thankes ande salle assape.
Thus echone daie bee I to deene,
Gyf Rowley, Iscamm, or Tyb. Gorges be ne seene.

THE END.

A GLOS-

A GLOSSARY of uncommon Words
in this Volume.

IN the following Glosfary, the explanations of words by Chatterton, at the bottom of the several pages, are drawn together, and digested alphabetically, with the letter C. after each of them. But it should be observed, that these explanations are not to be admitted but with great caution; a considerable number of them being (as far as the Editor can judge) unsupported by authority or analogy. The explanations of some other words, omitted by CHATTERTON, bave been added by the Editor, where the meaning of the writer was sufficiently clear, and the word itself did not recede too far from the established usage; but he has been obliged to leave many others for the consideration of more learned or more sagacious interpreters.

EXPLANATION OF THE LETTERS OF REFERENCE.

Æ. stands for	Ælla; a tragycal enterlude, p.	.76
Ba	The dethe of Syr C. Bawdin,	44
Ch. —	Balade of Charitie,	203
E. I	Ecloque the first,	
E. II. —	Ecloque the second,	6
E. III. —	Eclogue the third,	12
E1. —	Elinoure and Juga, -	19
Ent.	Entroductionne to Ælla, -	75
E p. —	Episte to M. Canynge, -	67
G	Goddwyn; a Tragedie, -	173
Н. г.	Postle of Walium NTn	210
H. 2.	Battle of Hastings, No 2.	237
Le. —	Letter to M. Canynge,	-3, 71
M	Englysh Metamorphosis, — —	196
P. G	Duelous to C 11	.175
T	Tournament,	.*/5 28

The other references are made to the pages.

A GLOSSARY.

BESSIE, E. III. 89. Humility. C. Aborne, T. 45. Burnished. C. Abounde, H. 1. 55. Aboune, G. 53. Make ready. C. Abredynge, Æ. 334. Upbraiding. C. Abrewe, p. 281. 60. as Brew. Abrodden, E. I. 6. Abruptly. C. Acale, G. 191. Freeze. C. Accaie, Æ. 356. Affwage. C. Achments, T. 153. Atchievements. Acheke, G. 47. Choke. C. Achevments, A. 65. Services. C. Acome, p. 283. 95. as Come. Acrool, El. 6. Faintly. C. Adave, H. 2. 402. Adawe, p. 282. 78. Awake. Addawd, H. 2. 110. Adente, R. 396. Fastened. C. Adented, G. 32. Fastened, annexed. Aderne, H. 2. 272. See Derne, Dernie. Adigne. See Adygne. Adrames, Ep. 27. Churls. C. Adventaile, T. 13. Armour. C.

Adygne, Le. 46. Nervous; quorthy of praise. C. Affynd, H. 1. 132. Related by marriage. Afleme, p. 287. 14. as Fleme; to drive away, to affright. After la goure, H. 2. 353. should probably be Aftrelagour; Aftrologer. Agrame, G. 93. Grievance. Agreme, Æ. 356. Torture. C.— G. 5. Grievance. C. Agrosed, p. 286. 6. as Agrifed; terrified. Agroted, Æ. 348. See Groted. Agylted, Æ. 334. Offended. C. Aidens, Æ. 222. Aidance. Ake, E. II. 8. Oak. C. Alans, H. 2. 124. Hounds: Alatche, Æ. 117. Aledge, G. 5. Idly. C. Alest, Æ. 50. Left. All a boon, E. III. 41. A manner of asking a favour. C. Alleyn, E. I. 52. Only. C. Almer, Ch. 20. Beggar. C. Aluste, H. 1. 88. Alyne, T. 79. Acrofs his Shoulders. C. U 2 Alyse,

Alyse, Le. 29. Allow. C. Amate, Æ. 58. Defiroy. C. Amayld, E. II. 49. Enameled. C. Ameded, E. 54. Rewarded. Amenged, p. 278. 6. as Menged; mixed. Amenused, E. II. 5. Diminished. Amield, T. 5. Ornamented, enameled. C. Anente, E. 475. Against. C. Anere, Æ. 15. Another. C. Anete, p. 281. 64. Anie, p. 281. 59. as Nie; nigh. Anlace, G. 57. An ancient sword. C. Antecedent, A. 233. Going before. Applings, E. I. 33. Grafted trees. C. Arace, G. 156. Diveft. C. Arist, Ch. 10. Arose. C. Arrowe-lede, H. 1. 74. Ascaunce, E. III. 52. Disdainfully.

C.
Asenglave, H. I. 117.
Askaunted, Le. 19.
Aslee, Æ. 504.
Assisted, E. III. 14. Answered. C.
Assisted, Ch. 24. Accursed, unfortunate. C.
Assisted, Æ. 352.
Astedde, E. II. 11. Seated. C.
Astende, G. 47. Astonist. C.
Asterte, G. 137. Negletted. C.
Astoun, E. II. 5. Astonisted. C.

Astounde, M. 83. Aftonist. C. Afyde, p. 282. 90. perhaps Afyde; afcended. Athur, H. 2. 476. 28 Thurgh; thorough. Attenes, Æ. 18. At once. C. Attoure, T. 115. Turn. C. Attoure, Æ. 322. Around. Ave, H. 2. 645. for Eau. Fr. Water. Aumere, Ch. 7. A loofe robe, or mantle. C. Aumeres, E. III. 25. Borders of gold and filver, &c. C. Aunture, H. 2. 133. as Aventure; adventure. Autremete, Ch. 52. A loofe white robe, worn by priests. C. Awhaped, Æ. 400. Aftonisbed. C. Aynewarde, Ch. 47. Backwards. C.

B.

Bankes, T. 3. Benches.
Barb'd hall, Æ. 219.
Barbed horse, Æ. 27. Covered with armour.
Baren, Æ. 880, for Barren.
Barganette, E. III. 49. A song, or ballad, C.
Bataunt, Ba. 276. 292.
Battayles, Æ. 707. Boats, ships.
Fr.

Batten,

Batten, G. 3. Fatten. **C.** : Battent, T. 52. Loudly. C. Battently, G. 50. Loud roaring. C. Battone, H. 1. 520. Beat with flicks. Fr. Baubels, Ent. 7. Jewels. Bawlin, Æ. 57. Large. Bayre, E. II. 76. Brow. C. Beheste, G. 60. Command. Behight, H. 2. 365. Behylte, Æ. 939. Promised. Belent, H. 2. 121. Beme, Æ. 563. Trumpet. Bemente, E. I. 45. Lament. Benned, Æ. 1185. Cursed, tormented. Benymmynge, P. G. 3. Bereaving. Bercie, p. 278. 8, Berne, Æ. 580. Child. C. Berten, T. 58. Venomous. Beseies, T. 124. Becomes. Besprente, T. 132. Scattered. Bestadde, p. 286. 3, Bestanne, Æ. 411. Bested, H. 2. 140. Bestoiker, Æ. 91. Deceiver, Ç. Bestreynts, H. 2. 644. Bete, G. 85. Bid. C. Betraffed, G. 7. Deceived, imposed on. Betraite, Æ. 1031. Betrayed, Betreinted, H. 2. 707. Bevyle, E. II. 57. Break. A berald term, fignifying a fpear broken in tilting. C.

Bewrate, H. 2. 127. Bewrecke, G. 101. Revenge. C. Bewreen, Æ. 6. Express. C. Bewryen, Le. 42. Declared, expressed. C. Bewryne, G. 72. Declare. C. Bewrynning, T. 128. Declaring. Bighes, A. 371. Jowels. C. Birlette, E. III. 24. A bood, or covering for the back part of the head. C. Bismarde, p. 285. 141. Blake, Æ. 178. 407. Naked. C. Blakied, E. III. 4. Naked, original. C. Blanche, A. 369. White, pure. Blaunchie, E. II. 50. White. C. Blatauntlie, Æ. 108. Loudly. C. Blente, E. III. 39. Ceafed, dead. C. Blethe, T. 98. Bleed. C. Blynge, Æ. 334. Ceafe. C. Blyn, E. II. 40. Cease, stand still. C, Boddekin, A. 265. Body, Substance. C. Boleynge, M. 17. Swelling. C. Bollengers and Cottes, E. II. 33. Different kinds of boats. C. Boolie, E. I. 46. Beloved. C. Bordel, E. III. 2. Cottage. C. Bordelier, Æ. 410. Cottager. Borne, T. 13. Æ. 741. Burnish. . C. Boun, E. II. 40. Make ready. C. Ų 3 Bounde,

Bounde, T. 32. Ready. C. Bourne, Æ. 483. Bouting matche, p. 23. 2. Bowke, T. 19.—Bowkie, G. 133. Body. C. Brasteth, G. 123. Burstetb. C. Brayd, G. 77. Displayed. C. Brayde, Æ. 1010. Breme, Subst. G. 12. Strength. C. - adj. E. II. 6. Strong. C. Brende, G. 50. Burn, consume. C. Bretful, Ch. 19. Filled with. C. Broched, H. 2. 345. Pointed. Brondeous, E. II. 24. Furious. C. Browded, G. 130. Embroidered. C. Brynnyng, Æ. 680. Declaring. C. Burled, M. 20. Armed. C. Burlie bronde, G. 7. Fury, anger. Byelecoyle, p. 288. 2. Bel-acueil. Fr. the name of a personage in the Roman de la Rose, which Chaucer has rendered Fair-welcoming. Byker, Æ. 246. Battle. Bykrous, M. 37. Warring. Bysmare, M. 95. Bewildered, curious. C. Byfmarelie, Le. 26. Curioufly. C.

C,

Cale, Æ. 854. Cold. Calke, G. 25. Caft. C. Calked, E. I. 49. Caft out. C. Caltyfning, G. 67. Forbidding. C. Carnes, Æ. 1243. Rocks, flones. Brit. Castle-stede, G. 100. A castle. C.

Caties, H. 2. 67. Cates.

Caytifned, E. 32. Binding, enforcing. C.

Celnefs, Æ. 882.

Chafe, Æ. 191. Hot. C. Chaftes, G. 201. Beats, stamps. C. Champion, v. P. G. 12. Challenge. C.

Chaper, E. III. 48. Dry, funburnt. C.

Chapournette, Ch. 45. A small round bat. . C.

Chefe, G. 11. Heat, rashness. C. Chelandree, Æ. 105. Gold-finch. C.

Cheorte, p. 288. 4.

Cherifaunce, Ent. 1. Comfort. C. Cherifaunied, Æ. 839. perhaps Cherifaunced.

Cheves, Ch. 37. Moves. C. Chevysed, Ent. 2. Preserved. C. Chirckynge, M. 23. A confused

noise: C.

Church-glebe-house, Ch. 24. Grave. C.

Cleme, E. II. 9. Sound. C. Clergyon, P. G. 8. Clerk, or clergyman. C.

Clergyon'd, Ent. 13. Taught. C. Clevis, H. 2, 46.

Cleyne,

Cleyne, Æ. 1102. Clinie, H. 1. 431. Cloude-agested, p. 278. 9. Clymmynge, Ch. 36. Noify. C. Coistrell, H. 2. 88. Compheeres, M. 21. Companions. C. Congeon, E. III. 89. Dwarf. C. Contake, T. 87. Dispute. C. Conteins, H. 1, 223. for Contents. Conteke, E. II. 10. Confuse; contend with. C. Contekions, A. 558. Contentions, Cope, Ch. 50. A cloke. C. Corven, Æ. 56. See Ycorven. Cotte, E. II. 24. Cut. Cottes, E. II. 33. See Bollengers, Coupe, E. II. 7. Cut. C. Couraciers, T. 74. Horse-coursers. Coyen, Æ. 125. Coy. q? Cravent, E. III. 39. Coward. C. Creand, Æ. 581. as Recreand. Crine, Æ. 851. Hair. C. Croched, H. 2. 521, perhaps Broched. Croche, v. G. 26. Cross. C. Crokynge, A. 119. Bending. Cross-stone, Æ. 1122. Monument. Cuarr, p. 281, 53. Quarry, 9? Cullis-yatte, E. I. 50. Portcullisgate. C. Curriedowe, G. 176. Flatterer. C.

Cuyen kine, E. I. 35. Tender cows.

D.

Dareygne, G. 26. Attempt, endeavour. C. Declynie, H. 1. 161. Declination. q? Decorn, E. II. 14. Carved. C. Deene, E. II. 69. Glorious, worthy. C. Deere, E. III. 88. Dire. C. Defs, M. 9. Vapours, meteors. C. Defayte, G. 52. Decay. C. Defte, Ch. 7. Neat, ornamental. C. Deigned, E. III. 53. Difdained. C. Delievretie, T. 44. Activity. C. Demafing, H. 1. 276. Dente, Æ. 886. See Adente. Dented, A. 263. See Adented. Denwere, G. 141. Doubt. C .--M. 13. Tremour. C. Dequace, G. 56. Mangle, destroy. Dequaced, p. 280. 38. Dere, Ep. 5. Hurt, damage. C. Derkynnes, Æ. 229. Young deer. **q** ? Derne, Æ. 582.—H. 2. 532. Dernie, E. I. 19. Woeful, lamentable. C. - M. 106. Cruel. C. Deslavate, H. 2. 343. Deslavatie, Æ. 1047, Letchery. C. Detra-Ų 4

Detratours, H. 2. 78. Deysde, Æ. 46. Seated on a deis. Dheie; They. Dhere, Æ. 192. There. Dhereof; Thereof, Difficile, Æ. 358. Difficult: C. Dighte, Ch. 7. Dreft, arrayed. C. Dispande, p. 276. ult. perhaps for · Disponed. Dispone, p. 279. 27. Dispose. Divinistre, Æ. 141. Divine. Dolce, Æ. 1187. Soft, gentle. C. Dole, n. G. 137. Lamentation. C. Dole, adj. p. 283. 13. Polte, Ep. 27. Foolist. Donde, H. 1. 51. Donore, H. 1. 5. This line should probably be written thus; O sea-oerteeming Dovor! Dortoure, Ch. 25. A fleeping room. Dote, p. 279. 20. perhaps as Dighte. Doughtre mere, H. 2. 491. D'outre mere. Fr. Eram beyond sea. Dree, Æ. de Drefte, A. 466. Leaft. C. Drented, G. 91. Drained. Dreynted, Æ. 237. Drowned, C. Dribblet, E. II. 48. Small, infignificant. C. Drites, G. 65. Rights, liberties, C.

Drocke, T. 40. Drink.

Droke, Æ. 461.

Droorie, Ep. 47. See Chatteston's note. Druerie is Courthip, gallantry.

Drooried, A. 127. Courted.

Dulce, p. 283. 103. as Dolce.

Dureffed, E. I. 39. Hardened. C. Dyd, H. 2. 9. should probably be Dyght.

Dygne, T. 89. Worthy. C. Dynning, E. I. 25. Sounding. C. Dysperpellest, A. 414. Scatterest.

C. Dysporte, E. I. 28. Pleasure. C. Dysportisment, A. 250. as Dyfporte.

Dysregate, A. 542.

E,

Edraw, H. 2. 52. for Taraw 1
Draw.

Eft, E. II. 78. Often. C.
Eftsoones, E. III. 54. Quickly. C.
Ele, M. 74. Help. C.
Eletten, E. 448. Enlighten. C.
Eke, E. I. 27. Also. C.
Emblaunched, E. I. 36. Whitened.
C.
Embodyde, E. I. 33. Thick, flout.
C.
Embowre, G. 134. Lodge.
Emburled, E. II. 54. Armed. C.
Emmate, E. 34. Lessen, decrease. C.
Emmers.

Emmers, p. 287. 7. Ethie, p. 280. 49. Eafy. Emmertleynge, M. 72. Glittering. Evalle, E. III. 38. Equal. C. Evelpeckt, T. 56. Marked with Enalse, G. 159. Embrace. C. Encaled, Æ. 918. Frozen, cold. C. Enchafed, M. 60. Heated, enraged. Engyne, Æ. 381. Torture. Enheedynge, p. 283. 105. Enlowed, Æ. 606. Flamed, fired, Enrone, Æ. 661. Enseme, Æ. 971. To make seams in. Enseeming, Æ. 746. as Seeming. Enshoting, T. 174. Shooting, darting. Enstrote, H. 2. 513. Enswote, Æ. 1175. Sweeten. q? Enswolters, Æ. 629. Swallows, fucks in. C. Enfyrke, p. 25. 10. Encircle. Ent, E. III. 57. A purse or bag. C. Entendement, Æ. 261. Understand-Enthoghteing, Æ. 704. Entremed, p. 276. 4.

Entrykeynge, Æ. 304. as Tricking.

Estande, H. 2. 281. for Ystande;

Estells, E. II. 16. A corruption of

Estoile. Fr. A star. C.

Entyn, P. G. 10. Even. C.

Stand.

Estroughted, E. 918.

Ethe, E. III. 59. Ease.

evening dew. C. Ewbrice, Æ. 1085. Adultery. C. Ewbrycious, p. 281. 60. Lascivi-Eyne-gears, p. 279. 13. F, Fage, Ep. 30. Tale, jest. C. Faifully, T. 147. Faithfully. C. Faitour, Ch. 66. A beggar, or vagabond. C. Faldstole, A. 61. A folding stool, or feat. See Du Cange in v. Faldistorium. Fayre, Æ. 1204. 1224. Clear, isnocent. Feere, Æ. 965. Fire. Feerie, E. II. 45. Flaming. C. Fele, T. 27. Feeble. C. Fellen, E. I. 10. Fell pa. t. fing. Fetelie, G. 24. Nobly. C, Fetive, Ent. 7. as Festive. Fetivelie, Le. 42. Elegantly. C. Fetiveness, Æ. 400. as Festiveness. Feygnes, E. III. 78. A corruption. of feints. Fhuir, G. 58. Fury. C. Fie, T. 113. Defy. Flaiten, H. 1. 84. Flanched. Planched, H. 2. 252. Flemed, T. 56. Frighted, C. Flemie, p. 278. ult. Flizze, G. 197. Fly. C. Floe, H. 2. 54. Arrow. Flott, Ch. 33. Fly. C. Foile, E. III. 78. Baffle. C. Fons, Fonnes, E. II. 14. Devices. C. Forgard, A. 565. Lofe. Forletten, El. 19. Ferfaken. Forloyne, Æ. 722. Retreat. Forreying, T. 114. Destroying. C. Forslagen, Æ. 1076. Slain. C. Forflege, Æ. 1106. Sky. C. Forstraughte, p. 281. 58. Diftrafted. Forstraughteyng, G. 34. Distracting. C. Forfwat, Ch. 20. Sun-burnt. C. Forweltting, Æ. 618. Blafting. C. Forwyned, E. III. 36. Dried. C. Fremde, Æ. 430. Strange. C. Fremded, Æ. 555. Frighted. C. Freme, Æ. 267. Fructile, Æ. 185. Fruitful.

G.

Gaberdine, T. 88. A piece of armour. C.
Gallard, Ch. 39. Frighted. C.
Gare, Ep. 7. Cause. C.
Gattness, Æ. 412. Ghastliness. q?

Gayne, Æ. 821. To gayne for gayne a pryze. Gayne has probably been repeated by mistake.

Geare, E. 299. Apparel, accoutra-

Geason, Ent. 7. Rare. C. — G. 120. Extraordinary, strange, C.

Geer, H. 2. 284. as Gier. Geete, Æ. 736. as Gite, Gemote, G. 94. Affemble. Gemoted, E. II. 38, United, afferma bled. C. Gerd, M. 7. Broke, rent. C. Gies, G. 207. Guides. C. Gier, H. 1. 527. A turn, or twift, Gif, E. II. 39. If. C. Gites, Æ. 2. Robes, mantels. C. Glair, H. 2. 580. Gledeynge, M. 22. Livid. C. Glomb, G. 175. Frown. C. Glommed, Ch. 22. Clouded, dejected. C. Glytted, H. 2. 282. Gorne, E. I. 36. Garden. Gottes, Æ. 740. Drops. Gouler, p. 282. 76. Graiebarbes, Le. 25. Greybeards.

Grange, E. I. 34. Liberty of pafture, C. Gratche, Æ. 115. Apparel. C.

Grave, p. 288. 2. Chief magistrate, mayor.

Gravots,

Gravots, E. I. 24. Groves. C. Gree, E. I. 44. Grow. C. Groffile, Æ. 547. Groffish, Æ. 257. Groffynglie, Ep. 33. Foolifbly. C. Gron, G. 90. a fen, moor. C. Gronfer, E. II. 45. A meteor, from gron a fen, and fer, a corruption of fire. C. Gronfyres, G. 200. Metéors. C. Grore, H. 2. 27. Groted, Æ. 337. Swollen. C. Gule-depeincted, E. II. 13. Redpainted. C. Gule-steynet, G. 62. Red flained. Gyttelles, Æ. 438. Mantels. C.

H.

Haile, E. III. 60. Happy. C.
Hailie, Æ. 148. 410. as Haile.
Halceld, M. 37. Defeated. C. ...
Hallie, T. 144. Holy. C.
Hallie, Æ. 33. Wholely.
Halline, Ch. 82. Joy. C.
Hancelled, G. 49. Cut off, deftroyed. C.
Han, Æ. 734. Hath. q?
Hanne, Æ. 409. Had. particip.
q?—Æ. 685. Had. pa. t.
fing. q?
Hantoned, Æ. 1094.
Hartied, M. 82. Toft. C.
Hatched, p. 25. 1.

Haveth, E. I. 17. Hove. 1st perf. q? Heafods, E. II. 7. Heads, C. Heavenwere, G. 146. Haguenward. C. Hecked, Æ. 394. Wrapped closely, covered. C. Heckled, M. 3. Wrapped. C. Heie, E. II. 15. They. C. Heiedeygnes, E. III. 77. A country dance, still practifed in the North. Hele, n. G. 127. Help. C. Hele, v. E. III. 16. To belp. Hem, T. 24. A contraction of them. C. Hente, T. 175. Grafe, bold. C. Hentyll, Æ. 1161. Herselle, Æ. 279. Herself. Heste, Æ. 1182. Hilted, Hiltren, T. 47. 65. Hidden, C. Hiltring, Ch. 13. Hiding. C. Hoastrie, E. I. 26. Inn, or publick boufe. C. Holtred, Æ. 293. Hommeur, Æ. 1190. Hondepoint, Æ. 273. Hopelen, Æ. 399. Horrowe, M. 2. Unseemly, difa-

greeable. C.

note.

Horse-millanar, Ch. 56. See C's

Hulstred, M. 6. Hidden, secret. C.

Huscarles,

Houton, M. 92. Hollow. C.

Huscarles, R. 922. 1194. House- Kivercled, E. III. 63. The bidden servants.

Hyger, A. 627. The flowing of Knopped, M. 14. Fastened, chainthe tide in the Severn was. antiently called the Hygra. Gul. Malmeth. de Pontif. Ang. L. IV.

Hylle-fyre, Æ. 682. A beacon. Hylte, T. 168. Hid, fecreted. C. -Æ. 1059. Hide. C.

Ţ.

Jape, Ch. 74. A Short surplice, &c. Jeste, G. 195. Hoisted, raised. C. Ifrete, G. 2. Devour, destroy. C. Ihantond, E. I. 40. Accustomed. C. Jintle, H. 2. 82. for Gentle. Impestering, E. I. 29. Annoying, Inhild, El. 14. Infufe. C. Ishad, Le. 37. Broken. C. Jubb, E. III. 71. A bottle.

K.

'Iwreene, p. 286. 9.

Ken, E. II. 6. See, discover, know. C. Kennes, Ep. 28. Knows. C. Keppend, Le. 44. Kiste, Ch. 25. Coffin.

or fecret part. C. ed, congealed,

Ladden, H. 1. 206. Leathel, E. I. 42. Deadly. C. Lechemanne, Æ. 31. Physician, Leckeds, H. 2. 342. Lecturn, Le. 46. Subject. C. Lecturnies, Æ. 109. Lettures. C, Leden, El. 30. Decreafing. C. Ledanne, Æ. 1143. Leege, G. 173. Homage, obeyfanse. Leegefolcke, G. 43. Subjects. C. Lege, Ep. 3. Law. C. Leggen, M. 92. Leffen, alloy. C. Leggende, M. 33. Alloyed. C. Lemanne, Æ. 132. Mistress. Lemes, Æ. 4z. Lights, rays. C. Lemed, El. 7. Glistened. Æ. 606. Lighted. C. Lere, Æ. 568. H. 2. 607. seems to be put for Leather. Lessel, El. 25. A bush or bedge. C. Lete, G. 60. Still. C. Lethal, El. 21. Deadly, or deathboding. C. Lethlen, Æ. 272. Still, dead. Con. Letten, Æ. 928. Church-yard. C. Levynde, El. 18. Blasted C. Levynne,

Levynne, M. 104. Lightning. C. Levyn-mylted, JE. 462. Lightning-melted. q? Liefe, Æ. 217. Liff, E. I. 7. Leaf. Ligheth, Æ. 627. Likand, H. 2. 187. Liking. Limed, E. II. 7. | Glaffy, reflec-Limmed, M. 90. ting. C. Linge, Æ. 376. Stay. Liffed, T. 97. Bounded. C. Lithie, Ep. 10. Humble. C. Loaste, Æ. 456. Loss. Logges, E. I. 55. Cottages. C. Lordinge, T. 57. Standing on their bind legs. C. Loverd's, E. III. 29. Lord's. Low, G. 50. Flame of fire. C. Lowes, T. 137. Flames. C. Lowings, Ch. 35. Flames. Lymmed, M. 33. Polished. Lynch, El. 37. Bank. C. Lyoncel, E. II. 44. Young lion. C. Lyped, El. 34. Lysse, T. 2. Sport, or play. Lyssed, Æ. 53. Bounded.

· M.

Mancas, G. 136. Marks. C.
Manchyn, H. 2. 232. A fleeve. Fr.
Maynt, Meynte, E. II. 66. Many,
great numbers. C.
Mee, Mees, E. I. 31. Meadow. C.

Meeded, A. 39. Rewarded. Memuine, H. 2. 120. Meniced, p. 285. 146. Menaceile Mere, G. 78. Lake. C. Merk-plante, T. 176. Night-shade. Merke, T. 163. Dark, gloomy. C. Miesel, Æ. 551. Myself. Miskynette, Bl. 22. A small bagpipe. C. Mist, Ch. 49. Poer, needy. Mitches, El. 20. Ruins. C. Mittee, E. II. 28. Mighty. Mockler, p. 283. 105. More. Moke, Ep. 5. Much. C. Mokie, El. 29. Black. C. Mole, Ch. 4. Soft. C. Mollock, G. 90. Wet, moift. C. Morglaren, M. 20. The name of a fword in fome old Romances. Morthe, Æ. 307. Morthynge, El. 4. Murdering. C. Mote, E. I. 22. Might. C. Motte, H. 2. 194. Word, or motto. Myckle, Le. 16. Much. C. Myndbruch, Æ. 401. Mynster, G. 75. Monastery. C. Mysterk, M. 33. Mystic.

N.

Ne, P. G. 6. Not. C. Ne, p. 281. 58. Nigh.

Nedere.

Nedere, Ep. 11. Adder. C. Nocte, p. 280, 41. Night. Neth, T. 16. Weak, tender, C. Nete, Æ. 399. Night. Nete, T. 19. Nothing. C. Nilling, Le. 16. Unwilling. C. Nome-depeinted, E. II. 17. Rebus'd shields; a herald term, when the charge of the shield implies the name of the bearer. C. Notte-browne, p. 280. 49. Nutbrown,

Obaie, E. I. 41. Abide. C. Offrendes, E. 51. Prefents, offerings. C. Olyphauntes, H. 2. 629. Elephants. Onknowlachynge, E. II. 26. Not knowing. C. Onlight, Æ. 678. Onlift, Le. 45. Boundless. C. Orrests, G. 100. Oversets. C. Ouchd, T. 80. See C's note. Ouphante, Æ. 888. 929. Ouphen, Elwes. Ourt, H. 2. 588. Ouzle, Æ. 104. Black-bird. C. Owndes, G. 91. Waves. C.

P.

Pall, Ch. 31. Contraction from appall, to fright. C. Paramente, E. 52. Robes of Scarlet. C .- M. 36. A princely robe. C. Paves, Pavyes, Æ. 433. Shields. Peede, Ch. 5. Pied. C. Pencte, Ch. 46. Painted. C. Penne, Æ. 728. Mountain. Perçase, Le. 21. Perchance. C. 'Pere, E. I. 41. Appear. C. Perpled, p. 283. 99. Purple. 9? Persant, Æ. 561. Piercing. Pete, Æ. 1001. Pheeres, E. 46. Fellows, equals. Pheon, H. 2. 282. in Heraldry, the barbed bead of a dart, Pheryons, p. 285. 147. Picte, E. III. 91. Picture. C. Pighte, T. 38. Pitched, or bent down. C. Poyntel, Le. 44. A pen. C. Prevyd, Æ. 23. Hardy, valourous. Proto-slene, H. 2. 38. First-Slain. Prowe, H. 1. 108. Pynant, Le. 4. Pining, meagres: Pyghte, M. 73. Settled. Pyghteth, Ep. 15. Plucks, or tortures. C.

Quaced,

Q.

Quaced, T. 94. Vanquished. C. Quaintissed, T. 4. Curioushy devised. C.

12

P

Quansid, Æ. 241. Stilled, Quenched. C.

Queede, Æ. 284. 428. The evil one; the Devil.

R.

Receivure, G. 151. Receipt. C. Recei, H. 1. 87. for Racer.

Recendize, Æ. 544. Recrandize, Æ. 1193. for Recreandice; Coward-ice.

Recreand, Æ. 508. Coward. C.
Reddour, Æ. 30. Violence. C.
Rede, Le. 18. Wisdom. C.
Reded, G. 79. Counselled. C.
Redeing, Æ. 227. Advice.
Regrate, Le. 7. Esteem. C.—M.
70. Esteem, favour. C.
Rele, n. Æ. 530. Wave. C.
Reles, v. E. II. 63. Waves. C.
Renneme, T. 28. Honour, glory.
C.

Reyning, E. II. 25. Run. C. Reyning, E. II. 39. Running. C. Reytes, Æ. 900. Water-flags. C. Ribaude, Ep. 9. Ruke, lewd person.

Ribbande-geere, p. 280. 44. Ornaments of ribbands.

Rodded, Ch. 3. Reddened. C.
Rode, E. I. 59. Complexion. C.
Rodeing, Æ. 324. Riding.
Roder, Æ. 1065. Rider, traveller.
Roghling, T. 69. Rolling. C.

Roghling, T. 69. Rolling. C. Roin, Æ. 325. Ruin.
Roiend, Æ. 578. Ruin'd.
Roiner, Æ. 325. Ruiner.
Rou, G. 10. Horrid, grim. C.
Rowncy, Le. 32. Cart-borfe. C.
Rynde, Æ. 1192. Ruin'd.

S.

Sabalus, E. I. 22. The Devil. C. Sabbatanners, Æ. 275.

Scalle, Æ. 703. Shall. C. Scante, Æ. 1133. Scarce. C. Scantillie, Æ. 1010. Scarcely, spar-

ingly. C.

Scarpes, Æ. 52. Scarfs. C. Scethe, T. 96. Hurt or damage. C.

Scille, E. III. 33. Gather. C.

Scillye, G. 207. Closely. C.

Scolles, Æ. 239. Sholes.

Scond, H. 1. 20. for Abscond. Seck, H. 1. 461. for Suck.

Seeled, Ent. 11. Closed. C.

Seere, Æ. 1164. Search. C.

Selyness, E. 1. 55. Happiness. C.

Semblate, p. 281. 67.

Seme, E. III. 32. Seed. C.

Semecope, Ch. 87. A short undercloke. C.

Semm-

Tene,

Tene, E. 366. Serveur. Teatyflie, E. III. 48. Carfuly. Tere, E. 46. Health. C. Thighte, p. 283. 104. Thoughten, A. 172. 1136. for Thought. pg. t. fing. q ? Thysica, E. II. 27. These, or these. . q? Tochelod, Æ. 295. Tore, E. 1020. Torch. C. Trechit, H. 2. 93. for Treget; Deceit, Treynted, B. 454 Twyghte, E. II. 78. Plucked, pulled. C. Twytte, E. I. 2. Pluck, or pull.

U.

Tynge, Tyngue; Tongue.

Val, T. 138. Helm. C.
Vernage, H. 2. 11. Vernaccia.
Ital. a fort of rich wine.
Ugfomeness, Æ. 509. Terror. C.
Ugfomme, E. II. 55. Terribly.
C.—Æ. 303. Terrible. C.
Unaknell'd, H. 1. 288. Witbout
any knell rung for them. q?
Unburled, Æ. 1186. Unarmed.
C.
Uncted, M. 30. Anointea. C.
Undelievre, G. 27. Unaffiere. C.

Unenhantend, A. 616. Unmeref tometal. C. Unespryite, G. 27. UnBirited. C. Unhailie, Ch. 85. Unbassy. C. Unliart, P. G. 4. Unforgoning, C. Unlift, E. III. 86. Unbounded. C. Unlored, Ep. 25. Unlearned C. Uniydgefull, Æ. 537. Unplayte, G. 86.—Unplyte, Æ. 1238, Explair. C. Unquaced, E. III. 90. Unburts C. Unfprytes, Æ. 1212. Un-fouls. Untentyss, G. 79. Uncareful, neglasted. C., Unthylle, T. 30. Ufeless. C. Unwere, E. III. 87. Tampeft. C. Volunde, Æ. 73. Memory, understanding. C.-G. 140. Will. Upritte, Æ. 928. Rifen, Upryne, H. 2. 729. Upswalynge, Æ. 25 Swelling.

w.

Walfome, H. 2. 92. Wlatforme;
loathfome.

Wanhope, G. 34. Despair. C.

Wayld, Æ. 11. Choice, selected.

Waylinge, E. II. 68. Decreasing.
C.

X Wayne

Wayne, E. III. 31. Car. C. Ween, Æ. 835. Grief. C. Welked, E. III. 50. Withered. C. Welkyn, Æ. 1055. Heaven. C. Wiscegger, E. III. 8. A philosopher. C. Wissen, Æ. 685. Wish. Wite, G. 176. Reward. Withe, E. III. 36. A contraction of Wither. C. Wolsome, Le. 5. See Walsome. Wraytes. See Reytes. Wrynn, T. 117. Declare. Wurche, Æ. 500. Work. C. Wychencref, Æ. 420. Witchcraft. Wyere, E. II. 79. Grief, trouble. Wympled, G. 207. Maniked, covered. C. Wynnynge, Æ. 219.

Ycorne, Æ: 374. Ycorven, T. 170. To mould. C. Ycrased, T. 132. Broken. C. Yenne ; Then. Yer, E. II. 29. Their. Yer, Æ. 152. Your. Ygrove, H. 2. 444. Yinder, E. 692. Yonder. Yis; This. Ylach'd, H. 2. 446. Ynhyme, Ent. 5. Interr. C. Ynutile, Æ. 198. Ufeless. Yreaden, H. 2. 217. Yroughte, H. 2. 328. for Ywroughte. Ysped, M. 102. Dispatched. C. Yspende, T. 179. Confider. C. Yitorven, E. I. 52. Dead. C. Ytsel, E. I. 18. Itself. Ywreen, E. II. 30. Covered. C. Ywrinde, M. 100. Hid, covered. C. Yyne, Æ. 540. Thine.

Y.

Yan, Æ. 72. Than.
Yaped, Ep. 30. Laughable. C.
Yatte, T. 9. That. C.
Yblente, Æ. 40. Blinded. C.
Ybroched, G. 97. Horned. C.

Z.

Zabalus, Æ. 428. as Sabelus; the Devil.

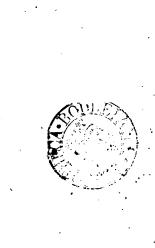
ERRATA.

- P. 17. antep. for battle, 1. baffle.
 - 67. ver. 8. Butt eefte, r. Butte efte.
 - 96. 285. Blackea, r. Blacke a.
 - 97. 309. after these, inf. thie.
 - 138. 893. acorme, r. acorne.
 - 148. 992. bynd-lettes, 1. byndlettes.
 - 169. 1210. fec, r. fee.

The following are not ERRATA of the Printer, but such evident mistakes of the Transcriber as an Editor, perhaps, ought to bave corrected, though, in the present case, it has been judged fitter barely to point them out in this manner to the Reader.

- P. 45. 6. for Canterlone, r. Canterloue, or Canteloue.
 - 72. ver. 49. ytts, r. yttself.
 - 75. 1. cherifaunei 'tys, r. cherifaunce it ys.
 - 80. 73. toe, r. doe.
 - 100. 345. r. to be dyghte.
 - 101. 367. feares, r. teares.
 - 108. 442. Storven, r. Stroven.
 - 110. 486. be qureene, r. bewreen.
 - 130. 770. Sythe, r. syke.
 - 135. 839. cherifaunied, r. cherifaunced.
 - 149. 1008. Hallie, r. Hailie.
 - 157. 1084. Bie thankes, r. Mie thankes.
 - 167. 1197. Stythe, r. Swythe.
 - 210. 5. O sea! our teeming donore, r. O sea-verteeming Dower!
 - 215. 104. r. horse of Tosselyn; or rather Josselyn.
 - 224. 300. men in women's, T. women in men's.
 - 255. 353. After la goure, r. Aftrelagoure.
 - 265. 548. vyctualle, r. vyctimes.

FINIS.



.

.

*

• • • •

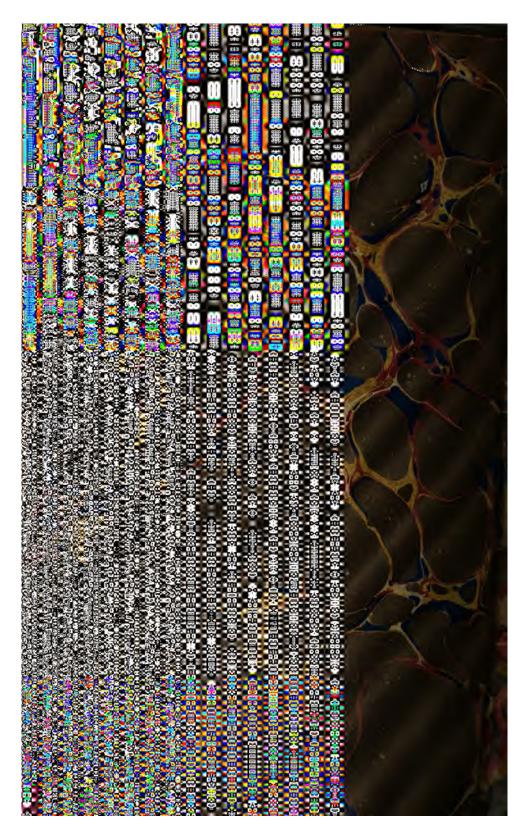
. .

. . .

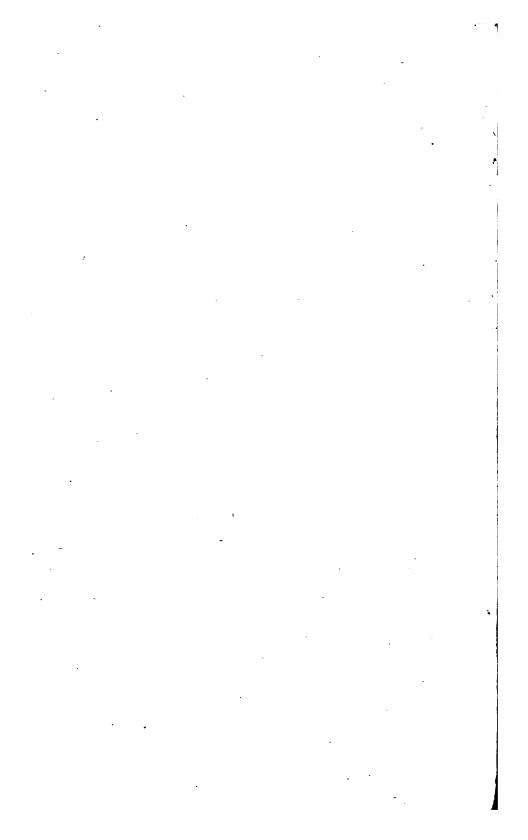
·. ·

•





. . . • • .



•

